













The Muses' Library

POEMS  
OF  
WILLIAM BLAKE



POEMS  
OF  
WILLIAM BLAKE

EDITED BY  
W. B. YEATS

LONDON :  
GEORGE ROUTLEDGE & SONS, LIMITED  
NEW YORK : E. P. DUTTON & CO.  
1920



# CONTENTS

	PAGE
INTRODUCTION . . . . .	xi

## POETICAL SKETCHES

To Spring . . . . .	3
To Summer . . . . .	3
To Autumn . . . . .	4
To Winter . . . . .	5
To the Evening Star . . . . .	5
To Morning . . . . .	6
Song.—How sweet I roamed . . . . .	6
Song.—My silks and fine array . . . . .	7
Song.—Love and harmony combine . . . . .	8
Song.—I love the jocund dance . . . . .	8
Song.—Memory, hither come . . . . .	9
Mad Song.—The wild winds weep . . . . .	10
Song.—Fresh from the dewy hill . . . . .	11
Song.—When early morn . . . . .	11
To the Muses . . . . .	12
An Imitation of Spenser . . . . .	13
Blind Man's Buff . . . . .	15
King Edward the Third . . . . .	17

## SONGS OF INNOCENCE

Introduction . . . . .	47
The Shepherd . . . . .	48
The Echoing Green . . . . .	48
The Lamb . . . . .	49
The Little Black Boy . . . . .	50
The Blossom . . . . .	51
The Chimney-Sweeper . . . . .	51
The Little Boy Lost . . . . .	52
The Little Boy Found . . . . .	52
Laughing Song . . . . .	53

	PAGE.
A Cradle Song . . . . .	53
The Divine Image . . . . .	54
Holy Thursday . . . . .	55
Night . . . . .	56
Spring . . . . .	58
Nurse's Song . . . . .	59
Infant Joy . . . . .	59
A Dream . . . . .	60
On Another's Sorrow . . . . .	61

## SONGS OF EXPERIENCE

Introduction . . . . .	65
Earth's Answer . . . . .	66
The Clod and the Pebble . . . . .	67
Holy Thursday . . . . .	67
The Little Girl Lost . . . . .	68
The Little Girl Found . . . . .	70
The Chimney-Sweeper . . . . .	71
Nurse's Song . . . . .	72
The Sick Rose . . . . .	72
The Fly . . . . .	73
The Angel . . . . .	73
The Tiger . . . . .	74
My Pretty Rose-Tree . . . . .	75
Ah, Sunflower . . . . .	75
The Lily . . . . .	76
The Garden of Love . . . . .	76
The Little Vagabond . . . . .	76
London . . . . .	77
The Human Abstract . . . . .	78
Infant Sorrow . . . . .	79
A Poison Tree . . . . .	79
A Little Boy Lost . . . . .	80
A Little Girl Lost . . . . .	81
A Divine Image . . . . .	82
A Cradle Song . . . . .	82
The Schoolboy . . . . .	83
To Tizrah . . . . .	84
The Voice of the Ancient Bard . . . . .	85

# CONTENTS.

vii

## PAGE

### IDEAS OF GOOD AND EVIL

Daybreak	89
The Wild Flower's Song	89
Auguries of Innocence	90
Young Love	90
The Birds	90
The Land of Dreams	91
To Mr. Butts	92
To my dear Friend, Mrs. Anna Flaxman	93
The Pilgrim	95
Proverbs	96
The Gates of Paradise	100
A Song of Sorrow	102
In a Myrtle Shade	103
Freedom and Captivity	103
The Two Thrones	104
The Two Kinds of Riches	105
Smile and Frown	105
Night and Day	106
The Two Songs	106
Thames and Ohio	107
The Defiled Sanctuary	107
Scoffers	108
The Grey Monk	109
The Everlasting Gospel	110
To Old Nobodaddy	120
Barren Blossom	120
Opportunity	120
Love's Secret	121
The Will and the Way	121
Cupid	122
The Thistles and Thorns	122
The Golden Net	123
The Crystal Cabinet	124
The Mental Traveller	125
Spectre and Emanation	129
William Bond	131
Mary	133
Old English Hospitality	135



	PAGE
Los the Terrible . . . . .	136
Dedication of the Designs to Blair's "Grave" . . . . .	139
For a Picture of the Last Judgment . . . . .	140
Couplets and Fragments . . . . .	141

## THE PROPHETIC BOOKS

Tiriel . . . . .	147
The Book of Thel . . . . .	160
The Marriage of Heaven and Hell . . . . .	176
Visions of the Daughters of Albion . . . . .	194
Ahania . . . . .	207
From "Vala"—	
The Song of Enitharmon . . . . .	218
Universal Humanity . . . . .	219
From "Jerusalem"—	
I. To the Public . . . . .	221
II. To the Jews . . . . .	221
III. To the Deists . . . . .	224
IV. To the Christian . . . . .	225
From the Poem itself . . . . .	229
From "Milton" . . . . .	233

## PROSE FRAGMENTS

On his Picture of the Canterbury Pilgrims . . . . .	239
Identity . . . . .	250
Minute Knowledge . . . . .	251
The Nature of a Last Judgment . . . . .	251
Why Men enter Heaven . . . . .	252
Learning without Imagination . . . . .	253
Form and Substance are One . . . . .	253
Good and Evil . . . . .	253
The Clearness of Vision . . . . .	254
Outline in Art and Life . . . . .	254
The Trees of Knowledge and of Life . . . . .	255
There is no Natural Religion, I, II . . . . .	229, 230, 255, 256
NOTES . . . . .	235, 261

## **INTRODUCTION**



## INTRODUCTION

EARLY in the eighteenth century a certain John O'Neil got into debt and difficulties, these latter apparently political to some extent ; and escaped both by marrying a woman named Ellen Blake, who kept a shebeen at Rathmines, Dublin, and taking her name. He had a son James, I am told, by a previous wife or mistress, and this son took also the name of Blake, and in due course married, settled in London as a hosier, and became the father of five children, one of whom was the subject of this memoir.

John O'Neil had also a son by his wife Ellen ; and this son, settling in Malaga, in Spain, entered the wine trade, and became the founder of a family, and from one of this family, Dr. Carter Blake, I have the story. James Blake was living over his shop at 28, Broad Street, Golden Square, when, in the year 1757, his son William Blake was born. He had already a son John, the best beloved of father and mother, who grew up to be the black sheep of the family, and he begot afterwards James, who was to pester William with what Tatham calls "bread and cheese advice", and Robert, whom William came to love like his own soul, and a daughter, of whom we hear little, and among that little not

even her name. This family grew up among ideas less conventional than might be looked for in the house of a small shopkeeper. Swedenborgianism was then creeping into England, and the hosier's shop was one of the places where it had found shelter. The prophecies and visions of the new illumination were doubtless a very common subject of talk about the tea-table at night, and must have found ready welcome from William Blake. One prophecy certainly did sink into his mind. Swedenborg had said that the old world ended, and the new began, in the year 1757. From that day forward the old theologies were rolled up like a scroll, and the new Jerusalem came upon the earth. How often this prophecy, concerning the year of his birth may have rung in the ears of William Blake we know not; but certainly it could hardly have done other than ring there, when his strange gift began to develop and fill the darkness with shadowy faces and the green meadows with phantom footsteps. He must often have thought that so strange a faculty may well have come not wholly unannounced, that it was the first glimmer of the great new illumination. In later life he called the seeing of visions, being in Eden; and in his system Eden came again when the old theology passed away. The profound sanity of his inspiration is proved by his never having, no matter how great the contrast

between himself and the blind men and women about him, pronounced himself to be chosen and set apart alone among men. Wiser than Swedenborg, he saw that he had but what all men might have if they would, and that God spoke through him but as He had spoken through the great men of all ages and countries. The first vision we have record of looks strange enough through the clouded glass of Crab Robinson's diary. "God put his forehead to the window"; and Blake, being but four years old, set up a scream. Another authority tells how he strayed later on into the fields at Peckham Rye, and passed a tree full of angels, their bright wings shining among the boughs. There is record, too, of his finding Ezekiel sitting one summer day in the open fields, and of his being beaten by his mother for bringing home so unlikely a story.

His preparation for his great calling went on all the more smoothly in that he was never sent to school. He began early to prove his aphorism, "The tigers of wrath are wiser than the horses of instruction," and to govern his life by thought and impulse alone. His father noticing how ill he brooked any kind of authority, and to what great anger he was moved by a blow, resolved to spare him the contest that must needs have arisen between his passionate mood and the narrow pedagogy

of the time. He left him to steer his course unaided, and the boy made excellent use of this freedom, reading all that came to hand, poring over Swedenborg, and even, it has been surmised, dipping into profound Boehme, then coming out in translation under the editorship of William Law. Paracelsus, a hero of Blake's later days, has written that "he who would know the book of Nature must walk with his feet upon its leaves." Blake began early to fulfil the saying, and to bridge over the gaps in his reading with meditations in the country lanes, and to store his memory with the country sights and sounds that shine and murmur through all his verse. The sulphurous tide of London brick and stone had not then submerged all pleasant walks and kindly solitudes; for a little to the north of Golden Square, and almost abutting upon Oxford Street, were "the fields of cows by Wellings' Farm"; and away westward, at Bayswater, were willow-bordered brooks, where perhaps a stray kingfisher might still be found; and but little to the south, spread far and wide the green lanes and shadowy boscaige of Surrey. He had ever close at hand the two things most needed for noble meditation—multitude and solitude.

• His father, seeing the imaginative bent of his mind, resolved to make a painter of him; but the boy, hearing how great

inn, return under the light of the stars ; and often at night, when the presences bade him get up from his bed and write, she would sit beside him, holding his hand.

A year after his marriage his first work, *Poetic Sketches*, was published at the expense of Flaxman and of some dilettanti friends, who were accustomed to gather at a Rev. Mr. Matthews', of 28, Rathbone Place. No. 28 is now a chair and umbrella mender's shop, but was then a very fashionable house on the most northernly fringe of London, upon the way to "the Jew's Harp house and the *Green Man*." The preface tells that the poems were written between the ages of twelve and twenty. He was now twenty-six, and must have been silent for these six years. He was in a period of transition. He had lost interest probably in his purely literary work, and not yet learnt to set his symbolic visions to music. The poems mark an epoch in English literature, for they were the first opening of the long-sealed well of romantic poetry ; they, and not the works of Cowper and Thompson and Chatterton, being the true heralds of our modern poetry of nature and enthusiasm. There is in them no trace of mysticism, but phrases and figures of speech which were soon to pass from the metaphorical to the symbolic stage, and put on mystical significance, are very common. The singer of the "Mad Song" compares himself to a "fiend hid in a cloud";



and we shall presently hear in definitely mystical poems of "a child upon a cloud", and of "My brother John, the evil one, In a black cloud, making his moan"; for cloud and vapour became to him a symbol for bodily emotions, and for the body itself. *Edward III* tells of "golden cities", though as yet the poet knows nothing of the ages of gold, silver, and brass; and tells of the times when the pulse shall begin to beat slow,

"And taste, and touch, and sight, and sound, and smell,  
That sing and dance round Reason's fine-wrought throne,  
Shall flee away, and leave him all forlorn"—

though as yet the poet has not learned to count and symbolize these senses, and call them "the daughters of Albion", and draw them dancing about fallen man among the Druidic monuments of ancient Britain. (See, *Jerusalem*, page 221, and elsewhere).

A book called by its present owner, Mr. Murray, from a phrase in the first paragraph, *The Island in the Moon*, was written probably soon after the close of the six silent years. It shows in a flickering, feeble way, the dawn of the mystical period. It is a clumsy and slovenly satire upon the dilettanti and triflers who gathered about Mr. and Mrs. Matthews, but contains some lyrics not to be found elsewhere, and here reprinted from *The Works of William Blake* (B. Quaritch). The prose, touched now and then with a faint humour, has

little but autobiographical interest. Of this there is, however, plenty, for the whole manuscript lightens with a blind fury against the shallow piety and shallow philosophy of his day. The thing should be read once in "The Works", and then forgotten, for it belongs to the weak side of a strong man, to his petulance, to a certain quarrelsome self-consciousness which took hold upon him at times. There is in it a peculiar and unpleasant poem upon surgery, which was, in all likelihood, his first symbolic verse, and several poems afterwards included in "The Songs of Innocence." In 1804 he was to write of being "again enlightened by the light" which he had "enjoyed" in his youth, and which had "for exactly twenty years been closed" from him, "as by a door and window shutters." Was this darkening of the spiritual light caused by the awakening of his anger against the men and women of his time? "The Argument" to "The Marriage of Heaven and Hell", now soon to be written, tells how "the just man", the imaginative man that is, walked the vale of mortal life among roses and springs of living water until the "villain", the unimaginative man, came among the roses and the springs, and then "the just man" went forth in anger into "the wilds" among the "lions" of bitter protest. However this may be, the closing out of the light "as by a door

and window shutters", if Blake's recollection do not play him false about the twenty years, the writing of "The Island of the Moon", and a quarrel with the Rathbone Place coterie, of which we have some vague record, must have come all very near together.

In 1784, upon the death of his father, William Blake moved into a house next door to the one where he had been born, and which his brother James had now inherited, and started a printseller's shop in partnership with a fellow apprentice, and took his brother Robert for apprentice to engraving. In 1787 Robert fell ill and died, Blake nursing him with such devotion that he is said to have slept for three days when the need for him was over. He had seen his brother's spirit ascending clapping its hands for joy, and might well sleep content.

Soon after the death of Robert, disagreement with his partner brought the print shop to an end, and Blake moved into neighbouring Poland Street, and started what was to prove the great work of his life. One night, a form resembling his brother Robert came to him and taught him how to engrave his poems upon copper, and how to print illustrations and decorative borderings upon the same pages with the poem. In later years he wrote to a friend, "I know that our deceased friends are more really

pushed, and inside the "definite" forms of art and vision congregated, and were at peace.

One day certain shapes, purporting to be the twelve Apostles, gathered about the altar; and doubtless many another vision appeared likewise, though he probably did not yet begin to think much about their meaning and their message. He was now busy with *Edward III* and other historical fragments, and may have caught something of his historical enthusiasm from the monuments about him. Another inspiration came to him in the works of Chatterton, who, five years his elder, had lately published the poems of "T. Rowlic." The "Bard's Song", at the end of *Edward III* shows the influence of the "English metamorphosis" very visibly. He must also have read Spenser and the Elizabethan dramatists. This was the only purely literary and purely artistic period of his life; for in a very short time he came to look upon poetry and art as a language for the utterance of conceptions, which, however beautiful, were none the less thought out more for their visionary truth than for their beauty. The change made him a greater poet and a greater artist; for "He that findeth his life shall lose it, and he that loseth his life for My sake shall find it."

In his twentieth year his apprenticeship came to an end, and he began engraving

and drawing upon his own account. Now too, he made the acquaintance of Flaxman and Fuseli, who became his life-long friends, despite one short interruption in the case of the first, brought about by a sudden descent of "the tigers of wrath." At this time also he began courting one Polly or Clara Woods, "a lovely little girl", who took walks with him here and there, and then whistled him down the wind. Many of his descriptions of "Vala" and other symbolic women, and some few of the illustrations to the "Prophetic Books", such as the false, smiling face at the bottom of one of the pages of "Vala" (see *The Works of William Blake*, page 5 of the lithographs from "Vala"), and more than one of the lyrics, such as "Love's Secret", may conceivably owe their inspiration to her. Indubitably a certain type of feminine beauty, at once soft and cruel, emotional and egotistic, filled Blake with a mingled terror and wonder that lasted all his days. And there is no clear evidence of any other woman beside this Clara or Polly Woods and his own good wife, having come at all into his life. The impression made upon him by this girl was quite strong enough to have lasted on; for Tatham has recorded how his love for her made him ill, and how he had to be sent for change of air to the house of the market gardener, Boucher, at Richmond, where he met the girl he was to marry.

The market gardener had a pretty, "bright-eyed" daughter, named Catherine, who, whenever her mother asked her whom she would marry, was wont to answer, "I have not yet seen the man." One night she came into the room where her family were sitting, and saw for the first time a new comer, with young, handsome face and flame-like hair—her own pencil sketch is the authority—and grew upon the moment faint, as the tale has it, from the intuition that she saw her destined husband. She left the room to recover, and upon her return sat down by Blake, and heard from his lips the story of his great love for the false beauty, and of her fickleness and his wretchedness. "I pity you from my heart," she cried. "Do you pity me?" he answered; "then I love you for that." Humiliated by his ill-starred love, he was grateful for a little womanly kindness; and from such gratitude, not for the first time upon the earth, sprang a love that lasted until life had passed away. This pretty tale has reflected itself in the great mirror of the "Prophetic Books." In them Pity is ever the essential thing in a woman's soul. "The Book of Urizen" describes thus the making of Enitharmon:

"Wonder, awe, fear, astonishment,  
Petrify the eternal myriads  
At the first female form, now separate:  
They called her Pity, and fled."

Enitharmon is "the vegetable mortal wife

of Los ; his emanation, yet his wife till the sleep of death is passed." And the symbolic being Los, though he is Time, and more than one other great abstract thing, is also Blake himself, as may be seen by even a rapid reading of *Milton*.

When Blake had told Catherine Boucher that he loved her, he returned to his work for a year, resolved not to see her until he had put by enough to set up house upon. At the year's end, on August 13th, 1782, they were married, and began housekeeping at 23, Green Street, Leicester Fields, now Leicester Square. Mrs. Blake, knowing neither how to read nor write, had to put her mark in the register. In the course of a few years she had profited so well by her husband's teaching that she probably learnt to copy out his manuscripts ; for there is little doubt that a certain neat and formal handwriting which crops up here and there is hers, and she certainly helped to colour his illuminated books. She learnt even to see visions, beholding upon one occasion a long procession of English kings and queens pass by with silent tread. She had no children, but repaid her husband for the lack of childish voices by a love that knew no limit and a friendship that knew no flaw. In the day she would often take long walks with him, thirty miles at a stretch being no unusual distance, and having dined at a wayside

with us than when they are apparent to our mortal part. Thirteen years ago I lost a brother, and with his spirit I converse daily and hourly in the spirit, and see him in remembrance in the region of my imagination. I hear his advice, and even now write from his dictates. Forgive me for expressing to you my enthusiasm, which I wish all to partake of, since it is to me a source of immortal joy, even in this world. May you continue to be so more and more, and be more and more persuaded, that every mortal loss is an immortal gain. The ruins of time build mansions in eternity."

He set to work at once to carry out the directions of the spirit. He had now a number of lyrics by him, and began at once printing "The Songs of Innocence." He drew the poems upon metal with a varnish chiefly composed of pitch and turpentine. The plate was then placed in a bath of acid, and all the parts not covered by the varnish deeply bitten, until writing and drawing stood up in high relief, ready for ink and roller. He then printed off the sheets in a press for which he paid, Mr. Linnell's diary tells us, forty pounds, and afterwards coloured, and in some cases gilded them by hand. All the clean legible text of song and prophecy was written *backward* upon the copper with marvellous accuracy and patience.

In 1789 appeared first "The Songs of Innocence", and then "The Book of Thel."



illuminated missals of song in which every page is a window open in Heaven, but 'open not as in the days of Noah for the outpouring of the flood "of time and space," but that we may look into "the golden age" and "the imagination that liveth for ever," and talk with those who dwell there by. "Poetry, Painting, and Music, the three powers in man of conversing with Paradise which the flood did not sweep away." Alas, the poems when printed in plain black and white, wonderful though they be, and full of exultant peace and joyous simplicity, give but a faint shadow of themselves as they are in Blake's own books, where interwoven designs companion them, and gold and yellow tints diffuse themselves over the page like summer clouds. The poems themselves are the morning song of his genius. The thought of the world's sorrow, and that indignation which he has called "the voice of God", soon began to make hoarse the sweetness, if also to deepen the music of his song. The third book that came from his press, "The Marriage of Heaven and Hell", dated 1790, has the fierce note which never after wholly died out of his work. It was followed in 1793 by "The Visions of the Daughters of Albion", "America", "Europe", "Gates of Paradise", and "The Book of Urizen"; in 1794 by "The Songs of Experience"; in 1795 by "The Song of Los", "Ahaniah", and in 1804 by "Jerusalem

and "Milton." He wrote also a very long poem called "Vala" somewhere between 1797 and 1804 or 1805, but did not publish it, probably because he shrank from the labour and expense. It is the most splendid, as well as the longest, of his mystical works, and was published by Mr. E. J. Ellis and myself, for the first time, in "The Works of William Blake." A conception of its luxuriant beauty can be got from the passages quoted in this volume. There is record too of a "Bible of Hell", and of this the title-page remains; of an unfinished poem called "The French Revolution", which was printed in the ordinary way, by a certain Johnston of St. Paul's Churchyard; of "The Gates of Hell, for Children", and of an engraved book called "Othoon." The earlier of the books which have come down to us show the influence of Jacob Boehme and of the kabalistic symbolism, and it is probable that the reading of "The Morning Redness", "Mysterium Magnum", and stray fragments of mediæval magical philosophy, such as the works of Cornelius Agrippa, then not uncommon in translation, delivered his intellect from the spectral and formal intellect of Swedenborg, and taught him to think about the meaning of his own visions. He may also have met mystics and even students of magic, for there was then an important secret body working in London under three brothers named Falk.

The miniature painter Cosway, too, may have come across him, and Cosway kept a house specially for the invocation of spirits. His own illumination probably reached its height between his twentieth and his twenty-seventh year, between the close of his purely literary activity, and the shutting out of the light of the spirit "as by a door and window shutters." The six silent years may well have been silent, because the truth was coming upon him, in Boehme's beautiful phrase, "like a bursting shower." However this may be, his illumination was before all else a deliverance from Swedenborg. "The Marriage of Heaven and Hell" is certainly a reply to the latter's "Heaven and Hell", then recently translated, and probably very audible in the talk of his Swedenborgian friend Flaxman, and of his no less Swedenborgian brother James. "A new heaven is begun," he writes on one of the first pages, "and it is now thirty-three years since its advent. The eternal hell revives, and lo, Swedenborg is the angel sitting at the tomb; his writings are the linen clothes folded up." The creative imagination of William Blake—the Christ in him—had arisen from the tomb in the thirty-third year of his age, the year at which Christ had arisen, and with it had revived hell its activity and heaven its passivity, and the garments of theologic faith which had so long disguised it were thrown away.

a premium must be paid for his apprenticeship, said it would be unfair to his brothers and sister, and asked to be set to engraving instead. Accordingly, after three or four years' study at the drawing-school of a certain Parr, whose house stood where now King William Street joins the Strand, we find him working with an engraver called Basire. Basire was an excellent engraver, but belonged to a school then giving way before more graceful if less austere methods. His influence never forsook Blake, who always preserved an enthusiastic remembrance of him and his methods. He was not the master first selected. Blake had been brought to the studio of one Rylands, then at the summit of popularity, but had said, "Father, I do not like the man's look; he looks as if he would live to be hanged"—a prophecy that was fulfilled twelve years later, when Rylands was hanged for forgery.

Blake worked two years at Basire's house, 31, Great Queen Street (now a carriage-builder's) and just opposite the *Freemason's Tavern*. Then some trouble arose among the apprentices, and Basire thought best to send him from amongst them. One authority, Malkin, says he did so because Blake "declined to take part with his master against his fellow-apprentices", and that Basire declared him to be "too simple and they too cunning";

while another authority, Tatham, who probably had his information from Mrs. Blake, sets it down to "matters of intellectual argument" between Blake and his fellows, which sounds likely enough, and rejoices greatly in the change, for, "had things gone otherwise, he might never have been more than a mere engraver." Both causes may have weighed with Basire, and certainly it is well for Blake that the change came, though we may doubt if his insurgent will and obstinate heart would ever, despite Tatham, have let him rest content to be a mere inscriber on steel or copper of other men's imaginings, whether "things had gone otherwise" or no. He was packed off to Westminster Abbey to draw the monuments, pillars, and the like, and was kept there five years. At first he was greatly annoyed by the Westminster students, who had then the right to stray about the Abbey as they would. The man or boy of genius is very generally hated or scorned by the average man or boy until the day come for him to charm them into unwilling homage. Until that day he has often to cry with Blake, "Why was I not born with a different face?" for his abstracted ways and his strange interests arouse that hatred of the "uncommon" which lies deep in the common heart. It is said that if you tie a piece of red cloth to a gull's leg its fellow-gulls will

peck it to death. Shelley, tormented by the gull-like animosity of his schoolfellows plunged a pen through the hand of a tormentor. Blake leant out from a scaffolding where he sat at work and flung a Westminster student from a cornice, whither he had climbed the better to tease him. The boy fell heavily upon the stone floor, and Blake went off and laid a formal complaint before the Dean. "The tigers of wrath" vindicated their wisdom, for the students were ever after shut out of the Abbey. Blake knew well how to temper anger with prudence and make it a harmless and obedient servant. It has been told of him that he once grew angry with a plate he was engraving, and flung it across the room. "Did you not injure it?" asked some one afterwards. "I took good care of that", was the reply. Then, too, we have his own aphorism—

" To be in a passion you good may do,  
But no good if a passion is in you."

No matter how enthusiastically he commended enthusiasm, alike of love and of hate, he ever intended the mind to be master over all. He explicitly condemns, likewise, all anger aimed against persons instead of states of mind, though his own practice sometimes but ill conformed to his precept. He, however, held any enthusiastic hatred to be better than the mildness founded upon unbelief and cowardice, for it was his firm

conviction that the cold, logical, analytic faculty was the most murderous of all. It was necessary even for the unwise man to grow fierce in the defence of falsehood, "that enthusiasm and life may not cease." He is unlikely to have thought out these matters in detail in the early days we write of; but few men have ever mirrored their temperament in their philosophy as clearly as he did, and to his philosophy, accordingly, we must turn again and again.

If Blake learned Nature in his long rambles southward in Surrey, and up northward by Wellings' Farm, he learned to know Art among the tombs and pointed ceilings of the Abbey. Its towers and spire are hieroglyphs for poetic inspiration in more than one of his later drawings. "Gothic form", he was wont to write, "is living form"; and the shadows of the great Abbey may well have been the shelter that preserved him from the pseudo-classical ideas of his time. In some lines added at a later date to an engraving made now, he compares the great Gothic churches to the tomb of Christ. Christ was his symbolic name for the imagination, and the tomb of Christ could be no other than a shelter, where imagination might sleep in peace until the hour of God should awaken it. What more beautiful shelter could he have found than this ancient Abbey? Outside the "indefinite" multitude brawled and

The fierce invective of a later page about Swedenborg having written no new truth, but all the old falsehoods, combined as it is with a glorification of the older mystics, Boehme and Paracelsus, makes us recognize the wrath of a man against something which had long warped and thwarted him. As years went on he returned again to some extent to the old admiration, though never to the old subjection, until Swedenborg became in "Milton" "strongest of men", "Samson shorn by the churches", and in "The Descriptive Catalogue" a "visionary" whose "works" "are well worth the study of painters and poets", being the "foundation of grand things." But it must never be forgotten that whatever Blake borrowed from Swedenborg or Boehme, from mystic or kabalist, he turned to his own purposes, and transferred into a new system, growing like a flower from its own roots, supplementing in many ways, though not controverting in any main matters, the systems of his great predecessors, and that he stands among the mystics of Europe beside Jacob Boehme and the makers of the Kabala, as original as they are and as profound. He is one of those great artificers of God who uttered mysterious truths to a little clan. The others spoke to theologians and magicians, and he speaks to poets and artists. The others drew their symbols from theology and alchemy, and he from the flowers of spring



and the leaves of summer ; but the message is the same, and the truth uttered is the truth God spake to the red clay at the beginning of the world.

The essentials of the teaching of "The Prophetic Books" can be best explained by extracts mainly from the "prose writings", for the language of the books themselves is exceedingly technical. "God is in the lowest effects as well as in the highest causes," he wrote on the margin of a copy of Lavater's "Aphorisms." "For let it be remembered that creation is God descending according to the weakness of man. Our Lord is the word of God, and everything on earth is the word of God, and in its essence is God." That portion of creation, however, which we can touch and see with our bodily senses is "infected" with the power of Satan, one of whose names is "Opacity"; whereas that other portion which we can touch and see with the spiritual senses, and which we call "imagination", is truly, "the body of God", and the only reality; but we must struggle to really mount towards that imaginative world, and not allow ourselves to be deceived by "memory" disguising itself as imagination. We thus mount by poetry, music, and art, which seek for ever "to cast off all that is not inspiration", and "the rotten rags of memory," and to become, "the divine members." For this reason he says that Christ's apostles were all artists, and

that "Christianity is art", and the whole business of man is the arts," that "Israel delivered from Egypt is art delivered from nature and imitation"; and that we should all engage "before the world in some mental pursuit." We must take some portion of the kingdom of darkness, of the void in which we live, and by "circumcising away the indefinite" with a "firm and determinate outline", make of that portion a "tent of God", for we must always remember that God lives alone, "in minute particulars" in life made beautiful and graceful and vital by imaginative significance, and that all worthy things, all worthy deeds, all worthy thoughts, are works of art or of imagination. In so far as we do such works we drive the mortality, the infection out of the things we touch and see, and make them exist for our spiritual senses—"the enlarged and numerous senses"; and beholding beauty and truth we see no more "accident and chance", and the indefinite void "and a last judgment" passes over us, and the world is consumed," for things are "burnt up" "when you cease to behold them."

"Reason", or argument from the memory and from the sensations of the body, binds us to Satan and opacity, and is the only enemy of God. Sin awakens imagination because it is from emotion, and is therefore dearer to God than reason, which is wholly dead. Sin, however, must be

avoided, because we are prisoners, and should keep the rules of our prison house, for "you cannot have liberty in this world without what you call moral virtue, and you cannot have moral virtue without the subjection of that half of the human race who hate what you call moral virtue." But let us recognize that these laws are but "the laws of prudence", and do not let us call them "the laws of God", for nothing is pleasing to God except the glad invention of beautiful and exalted things. He holds it better indeed for us to break all the commandments than to sink into a dead compliance. Better any form of imaginative evil—any lust or any hate—rather than an unimaginative virtue, for "the human imagination alone" is "the divine vision and fruition" "in which man liveth eternally." "It is the human existence itself." "I care not whether a man is good or bad," he makes Los, the "eternal mind", say in Jerusalem; "all that I care is whether he is a wise man or a fool. Go, put off holiness and put on intellect." By intellect he means imagination. He who recognizes imagination for his God need trouble no more about the law, for he will do naught to injure his brother, for we love all which enters truly into our imagination, and by imagination must all life become one, for a man liveth not but in his brother's face and by those "loves and tears of

brothers, sisters, sons, fathers, and friends, which if man ceases to behold he ceases to exist."

The great contest of imagination with reason is described throughout "The Prophetic Books" under many symbols, but chiefly under the symbolic conflict of Los, the divine formative principle which comes midway between absolute existence and corporeal life, with Urizen, "the God of this world" and maker of dead law and blind negation. Blake considered this doctrine to be of the utmost importance, and claimed to have written it under the dictation of spiritual presences. "I have written this poem from immediate dictation," he wrote, of "Jerusalem", "twelve or sometimes twenty or thirty lines at a time without premeditation, and even against my will. The time it has taken in writing was thus rendered non-existent, and an immense poem exists which seems the labour of a long life, all produced without labour or study." It is not possible in a short essay like the present to do more than record these things, for to discuss and to consider what these presences were would need many pages. Whatsoever they were, presences or mere imaginings, the words they dictated remain for our wonder and delight. There is not one among these words which is other than significant and precise to the laborious

student, and many passages of simple poetry and the marvel of the pictures remain for all who cannot or will not give the needed labour. Merlin's book lies open before us, and if we cannot decipher its mysterious symbols, then we may dream over the melody of evocations that are not for our conjuring, and over the strange colours and woven forms of the spread pages.

In 1793 Blake removed to Hercules Buildings, Lambeth, and besides the illustrating of "The Prophetic Books" did there much artistic work, notably "Nebuchadnezzar", a huge water-colour, and "The Lazar House", and "The Elohim creating Adam", and a series of designs to Young's "Night thoughts", of which a few were printed with the poem in 1797. The remainder are with Mr. Bain, of the Haymarket, who very kindly shows them to Blake's students. The printed designs are, of course, in plain black and white, but the rest are faint luminous sketches in water colour.

At Lambeth, too, he saw the one ghost of his life. "When he was talking on the subject of ghosts," writes Gilchrist, "he was wont to say they did not appear much to imaginative men, but only to common minds who did not see the finer spirits. A ghost was a thing seen by the gross bodily eye, a vision by the mental. "Did you ever see a ghost?" asked a friend. "Never but once," was the reply.

And it befell thus: Standing one evening at his garden door in Lambeth, and chancing to look up, he saw a horrible grim figure, "scaly-speckled, very awful", stalking downstairs towards him. More frightened than ever before or after, he took to his heels and ran out of the house."

In 1800 he left London for the first time. Flaxman had introduced him to a certain Hayley, a popular poet of the day, who poured out long streams of verse, always lucid, always rational, always uninspired. He wrote prose too, and was now busy in his turreted country house putting together a life of Cowper. Blake was invited to engrave the illustrations, and to set up house in the neighbourhood. At first all went well. The village of Felpham seemed an entirely beautiful place, beloved of God and of the spirits. Blake met all manner of kings and poets and prophets walking in shadowy multitudes on the edge of the sea, "majestic shadows, grey but luminous, and superior to the common height of man." Other and more gentle beings appeared likewise. "Did you ever see a fairy's funeral?" said Blake to a lady who sat next him at some gathering at Hayley's or elsewhere. "Never, sir," was the answer. "I have," he replied; "but not before last night. I was writing alone in my garden; there was great stillness among the branches and flowers, and more than

common sweetness in the air ; I heard a low and pleasant sound, and I knew not whence it came. At last I saw the broad leaf of a flower move, and underneath I saw a procession of creatures of the size and colour of green and grey grasshoppers, bearing a body laid out on a rose leaf, which they buried with songs and disappeared." He has elsewhere described the fairies as "the rulers of the vegetable world", and "vegetable" was with him a technical term meaning "bodily" and sensuous. Jacob Boehme is also said to have had a vision of the fairies.

After a while patronage became more than he could bear, and kind worldly Hayley a burden more insistent and persistent than the grasshopper of old. Not only did Hayley himself give the prophet, who was his guest, little but mechanical work, but he sought out excellent ladies, kindly and worldly like himself, who wanted miniatures and painted fire-screens. Before long Blake began to hurl at his head petulant epigram, though there were times now and afterwards when the worldliness disappeared, and the kindness remained alone visible to him, and then he would say that Hayley had kept him safe by his good will through spiritual terror and contests "not known to men on earth", but which had else made the three years he spent at Felpham "the darkest years that ever mortal suffered."

Towards the last an event occurred which awoke all his slumbering gratitude. One evening he found a soldier in his garden, and not knowing that he had been put there to dig by his own gardener, asked him with all politeness to be gone. The man refused with threats, and Blake, getting angry, caught him by the elbows, and, despite his endeavour to spar, forced him away down the road to the village tavern where he was quartered. The soldier avenged himself by swearing that Blake had cursed the King, and vowed help to Bonaparte should he come over. Blake was arrested. Hayley came forward and bailed him out, and though suffering from a fall from his horse at the time, gave at the trial evidence as to character. The case was tried at the Chichester Quarter Sessions on the 11th of June, 1804, the verdict of "not guilty" awakening tumultuous applause in court. One old man remembered long afterwards Blake's flashing eyes. The soldier, whose name was Scofield, appears in "Jerusalem" as a symbol for Adam, presumably because "honest indignation", which is "the voice of God", turned him from the garden. Blake held all "natural events" to be but symbolic messages from the unknown powers. The people of Felpham remember Hayley to this day, and tradition has wrapped him about with a kind of mythologi-



cal wonder, having a suggestiveness which looks like a survival from some wild tavern talk of Blake's. He had two wives, they say, and kept one in a wood with her leg chained to a tree-trunk. Blake would have made this mean the captivity of half his imagination in "the vegetable world", which is Satan's kingdom, and all nothing. The popular voice has in very truth done for Hayley what Blake himself did for Scofield. It has given him a place in mythology.

In 1804 he returned to London and took a house in South Molton Street, and there engraved "Jerusalem" and "Milton." These, with the exception of "The Ghost of Abel", a dramatic fragment written very early, but not appearing until 1822, were the last poems published by him. He continued until the end of his life to find occasional purchasers for these and other "Prophetic Books", but never any to read and understand. He did not, however, cease to write. "I have written more than Voltaire or Rousseau," he said, in one of the last years of his life; "six or seven epic poems as long as Homer, and twenty tragedies as long as *Macbeth*. . . . I write when commanded by the spirits, and the moment I have written, I see the words fly about the room in all directions. It is then published, and the spirits can read."

Henceforth his published works were

to be wholly pictorial. He was now conscious that the "light" so long hid from him "as by a door and window shutters" was come again, and foresaw a great period of artistic creation; for had he not conquered "the spectrous fiend" which had marred his power and obscured his inspiration? The first works of this new and better period were done for a certain Cromeck, a publisher, who set him to illustrate Blair's "Grave." These illustrations must always remain among his greatest. They are much less illustrations of Blair than expressions of his own moods and visions. We see the body and soul rushing into each other's arms at the last day, the soul hovering over the body and exploring the recesses of the grave, and the good and bad appearing before the judgment seat of God, not as these things appeared to the orthodox eyes of Blair, but as they appeared to the mystical eyes of William Blake. The body and soul are in one aspect corporeal energy and spiritual love, and in another reason and passion, and their union is not that bodily arising from the dead, dreamed of by the orthodox, but that final peace of God wherein body and soul cry "thither" with one voice. The grave was in his eyes the sleep of reason, and the last judgment no high session of a personal law-giver, but the "casting out" of "nature" and "corporeal understanding."

Cromeck gave these designs into the hands

of Schiavonetti, an excellent engraver, but a follower of the fashionable school of "blots and blurs", of soft shadows and broken lights, and not of the unfashionable school of "firm and determinate outline." to which Blake belonged. Blake likewise had been promised the engraving, and the choice of another was a serious money loss to him. The result was a quarrel, which grew to the utmost vehemence when Cromack added the further wrong of setting Stothard to paint for engraving a picture of "The Canterbury Pilgrims", having taken the idea from seeing Blake at work on the same subject with like intentions. Blake tried to vindicate himself by an exhibition of his paintings, "The Canterbury Pilgrims" among them. The exhibition was held at his brother James', in Golden Square, in 1809, and proved an utter failure. I give many extracts from the printed catalogue and from an address to the public, which never got beyond the MS. stage. Both catalogue and address are full of magnificent and subtle irony and of violent and petulant anger. He would not moderate his passion, for he was ever combative against a time which loved moderation, compromise, and measured phrase, because it was a time of "unbelief and fear" and of imaginative dearth. Had he not said, "bring out number, weight, and measure in a time of dearth" ? and with

him there was no dearth ; and also that " the road of excess leads to the palace of wisdom " ? His fault was not that he did not moderate his passion, but that he did not feel the error he so often warns himself against, of being angry with individuals instead of " states " of mind. The evil he denounced was really evil, but the men he denounced did not really personify that evil. The turbulent heart of the mystic could not but feel wrath against a time that knew not him or his. No wonder that he should fall, from sheer despair of making any man understand his subtle philosophy of life, into many an unsubtle unphilosophical rhapsody of hate when too angry even to hide himself in storm clouds of paradox. He had probably never seen any good painting of the Florentine and Flemish schools, but holding them to be the source of the art of his day, denounced them with violence. Had they not sacrificed the intellectual outline to indefinite lights and shadows, and renounced imaginative things for what seemed to him unimaginative copying of corporeal life and lifeless matter ? Were they not his enemies in all things, and the enemies of Raphael and Angelo and Durer ? He made, in a blind hopeless way, something of the same protest made afterwards by the pre-Raphaelites with more success. They saw nothing but an artistic issue, and were at peace ; whereas he saw

in every issue the whole contest of light and darkness, and found no peace. To him the universe seemed filled with an intense excitement at once infinitesimal and infinite, for in every grass blade, in every atom of dust, Los, the "eternal mind", warred upon dragon Urizen, "the God of this world." The "dots and lozenges", and the "indefinite" shadows of engraver or painter, took upon them portentous meanings to his visionary eyes. "I know that the great majority of Englishmen are fond of the indefinite," he writes to a correspondent, "which they measure by Newton's doctrine of the fluxions of an atom, a thing which does not exist" (that is to say, belongs to reason, not to imagination; to nature, not to mind). "These are politicians, and think that Republican art" (a system of thought or art which gives every one of the parts separate individuality and separate rights as in a Republic) "is inimical to their atom, for a line or lineament is not formed by chance. A line is a line in its minutest subdivisions, straight or crooked. It is itself, not intermeasurable by anything else. . . . But since the French Revolution Englishmen are all intermeasurable by one another, certainly a happy state of agreement in which I for one do not agree." "The dots or lozenges", "the blots and blurs", have no individuality when taken apart, and

what is true of them is true also of the men for whom "the blots and blurs" are made; for are not all things symbolic, and is not art the greatest of symbols? In his philosophy, as expounded in "The Prophetic Books", he had a place for everything, even for "nature" and the corporeal hindrance, but he left a place for the highest only in his interpretation of the philosophy, and forgot that we must never be partisans, not even partisans of the spirit.

For a time now his purse was very empty, he and his wife, if Cromeck is to be believed, which he probably is not, living for a time on 10s. a week, and it might, perhaps, have kept empty to the end had not he met in 1818 John Linnell, the landscape painter, and found in him the most generous patron of his life. Now, too, he made the acquaintance of another good friend, John Varley, "the father of modern water-colour", and did for him a series of drawings of his spiritual visitants: "The Ghost of a Flea" (a symbol of the rapacious man), "The Man who built the Pyramids" (a symbol probably of the man of worldly power, for Egypt is nature or the world, and the pyramids a glory of Egypt), and many others. In 1821 he moved from Poland Street to Fountain Court, and made for Mr. Linnell the famous series of designs, to "Job", which is perhaps his masterpiece. Their austere majesty, too well known to need any description

here, contrasts with the fanciful prettiness and delicate grace of his early work. Life had touched his imagination with melancholy. He received £100 for the plates, and was to get another £100 out of the profits of publication. He got £50 of this second £100 before his death, the slow sale not making a bigger sum possible. In 1822 he painted a very fine series of water-colours illustrating "Paradise Lost" for Mr. Linnell, filling them with the peculiarities of his own illumination as usual, and in 1825 began an immense series of designs to "Dante" for the same friend, sketching them in water-colour and engraving seven. Of those he engraved, "Francesco and Paola" is the most perfect and the most moving, and must always haunt the memory with a beauty at once tender and august. Had he lived to finish the whole series, or even the hundred and odd drawings he began, it had surely been the veritable crown of his labours as an artist; but he was to pass the gate he had called "of pearl and gold", and to stand where Dante stood by Beatrice, and to enter the great white Rose before his hands had half transcribed the story of that other mystic traveller. In 1827 he fell ill of a strange complaint, a shivering and sinking, which told him he had not long to live. He wrote to a friend, "I have been very near the gates of death, and have returned very weak, and an old

man, feeble and tottering, but not in spirit and life, not in the real man, the imagination which liveth for ever. In that I grow stronger and stronger as this foolish body decays"; and then passed on to discuss matters of business, and matters of engraving and politics, but soon burst out again. "Flaxman is gone, and we must soon follow every one to his own eternal house, leaving the delusions of Goddess Nature and her laws to get into freedom from all the laws of the numbers—into the mind in which every one is king and priest in his own house. God grant it on earth as it is in heaven."

"On the day of his death," writes a friend who had his account from Mrs. Blake, "he composed songs to his Maker, so sweetly to the ear of his Catherine, that, when she stood to hear him, he, looking upon her most affectionately, said, "My beloved! they are *not mine*. No! They are *not mine*." He told her they would not be parted; he should always be about her to take care of her." Another account says, "he said he was going to that country he had all his life wished to see, and expressed himself happy, hoping for salvation through Jesus Christ. Just before he died his countenance became fair, his eyes brightened and he burst out into singing of the things he saw in heaven." "He made the rafters ring," said Tatham. "The death of a



saint,"<sup>\*</sup> said a poor woman who had come in to help Mrs. Blake.

The wife continued to believe him always with her in the spirit, even calling out to him at times as if he were but a few yards away ; but, none the less, fretted herself into the grave, surviving him only two years. No spiritual companionship could make up for the lack of daily communion in the common things of life, for are we not one half " phantoms of the earth and water ? " She left his designs and unpublished manuscripts, of which there were, according to Allan Cunningham, a hundred volumes ready for the press, to Tatham, who had shown her no little friendliness. Tatham was an " angel " in the Irvingite Church, and coming to hold that the designs and poems alike were inspired by the devil, pronounced sentence upon them, and gave up two days to their burning. " I have," wrote Blake, " always found that angels have the vanity to speak of themselves as the only wise ; this they do with a confident insolence sprouting from systematic reasoning." Though Tatham, bound in by systematic theology, did him well nigh the greatest wrong one man can do another, none the less is Tatham's MS. life of Blake a long cry of admiration. He speaks of " his noble and elastic mind ", of his profound and beautiful talk, and of his varied knowledge. Yet, alas, could he only have

convinced himself that it was not for him to judge whether, when Blake wrote of vision "a bad cause"—to use his own phrase, "made a bad book"—we might still have that account of Genesis, "as understood by a Christian visionary", of which a passage, when read out, seemed "striking", even to conventional Crab Robinson, and perhaps "The Book of Moonlight", a work upon art, though for this I do not greatly long, and the "Othoon", and many lyrics and designs, whereof the very names are dead. Blake himself would have felt little anger, for he had thought of burning his MS. himself, holding, perhaps as Boehme held, and Swedenborg also, that there were many great things best unuttered within earshot of the world. Boehme held himself permitted to speak of much only among his "schoolfellows"; and Blake held there were listeners in other worlds than this. He knew, despite the neglect and scorn of his time, that fame even upon the earth would be granted him, and that his work was done, for the Eternal Powers do not labour in vain.

" Re-engraved time after time,  
Ever in their youthful prime ;  
My designs unchanged remain,  
Time may rage but rage in vain.  
For above Time's troubled fountains,  
On the great Atlantic mountains,  
In my golden house on high,  
There they shine eternally."

W. B. YEATS.

*I HAVE to thank Mr. E. J. Ellis for lending me his copy of "the MS. book," and for kindly reading the proofs of my introduction : Mr. Fairfax Murray for leave to reprint three lyrics from "The Island of the Moon" ; and Dr. Carter Blake for information about Blake's ancestry.*

FROM THE POETICAL SKETCHES.



# POETICAL SKETCHES.

## TO SPRING.

O THOU with dewy locks, who lookest down  
Through the clear windows of the morning, turn  
Thine angel eyes upon our western isle,  
Which in full choir hails thy approach, O Spring !

The hills tell each other, and the listening  
Valleys hear ; all our longing eyes are turned  
Up to thy bright pavilions : issue forth,  
And let thy holy feet visit our clime !

Come o'er the eastern hills, and let our winds  
Kiss thy perfumèd garments ; let us taste  
Thy morn and evening breath ; scatter thy pearls  
Upon our lovesick land that mourns for thee.

O deck her forth with thy fair fingers ; pour  
Tilly soft kisses on her bosom ; and put  
Thy golden crown upon her languished head,  
Whose modest tresses were bound up for thee !

## TO SUMMER.

O THOU who passest through our valleys in  
Thy strength, curb thy fierce steeds, allay the heat  
That flames from their large nostrils ! Thou, O  
Summer,

Oft pitched'st here thy golden tent, and oft  
Beneath our oaks hast slept, while we beheld  
With joy thy ruddy limbs and flourishing hair.

Beneath our thickest shades we oft have heard  
Thy voice, when Noon upon his fervid car  
Rode o'er the deep of heaven. Beside our springs  
Sit down, and in our mossy valleys, on  
Some bank beside a river clear, throw thy  
Silk draperies off, and rush into the stream !  
Our valleys love the Summer in his pride.

Our bards are famed who strike the silver wire ;  
Our youth are bolder than the southern swains,  
Our maidens fairer in the sprightly dance.  
We lack not songs, nor instruments of joy,  
Nor echoes sweet, nor waters clear as heaven,  
Nor laurel wreaths against the sultry heat.

### TO AUTUMN.

O AUTUMN, laden with fruit, and stained  
With the blood of the grape, pass not, but sit  
Beneath my shady roof ; there thou may'st rest,  
And tune thy jolly voice to my fresh pipe.  
And all the daughters of the year shall dance !  
Sing now the lusty song of fruits and flowers.

“ The narrow bud opens her beauties to  
The sun, and love runs in her thrilling veins ;  
Blossoms hang round the brows of Morning, and  
Flourish down the bright cheek of modest Eve,  
Till clust'ring Summer breaks forth into singing,  
And feathered clouds strew flowers round her head.

“ The Spirits of the Air live on the smells  
 Of fruit ; and Joy, with pinions light, roves round  
 The gardens, or sits singing in the trees,”  
 Thus sang the jolly Autumn as he sat ;  
 Then, rose, girded himself, and o’er the bleak  
 Hills fled from our sight : but left his golden load.

## TO WINTER.

O WINTER ! bar thine adamantine doors :  
 The North is thine ; there hast thou built thy dark  
 Deep-founded habitation. Shake not thy roofs,  
 Nor bend thy pillars with thine iron car.

He hears me not, but o’er the yawning deep  
 Rides heavy ; his storms are unchained, sheathed  
 In ribbed steel ; I dare not lift mine eyes ;  
 For he hath reared his sceptre o’er the world.

Lo ! now the direful monster, whose skin clings  
 To his strong bones, strides o’er the groaning rocks :  
 He withers all in silence, and in his hand  
 Unclothes the earth, and freezes up frail life.

He takes his seat upon the cliffs,—the mariner  
 Cries in vain. Poor little wretch, that deal’st  
 With storms !—till heaven smiles, and the monster  
 Is driv’n yelling to his caves beneath Mount Hecla.

## TO THE EVENING STAR.

Thou fair-haired Angel of the Evening,  
 Now, whilst the sun rests on the mountains, light  
 Thy bright torch of love : thy radiant crown  
 Put on, and smite upon our evening bed !



Smile on our loves : and, while thou drawest the  
Blue curtains of the sky, scatter thy silver dew  
On every flower that shuts its sweet eyes  
In timely sleep. Let thy west wind sleep on  
The lake : speak silence with thy glimmering eyes,  
And wash the dusk with silver.—Soon, full soon,  
Dost thou withdraw ; then the wolf rages wide,  
And then the lion glares through the dun forest.  
The fleeces of our flocks are covered with  
Thy sacred dew : protect them with thine influence !

## TO MORNING.

O HOLY virgin, clad in purest white,  
Unlock heaven's golden gates, and issue forth ;  
Awake the dawn that sleeps in heaven ; let light  
Rise from the chambers of the East, and bring  
The honeyed dew that cometh on waking day.  
O radiant Morning, salute the Sun,  
Roused like a huntsman to the chase, and with  
Thy buskined feet appear upon our hills.

## SONG.

How sweet I roamed from field to field,  
And tasted all the summer's pride,  
Till I the Prince of Love beheld  
Who in the sunny beams did glide.

He showed me lilies for my hair,  
And blushing roses for my brow ;  
He led me through his gardens fair  
Where all his golden pleasure grow.

With sweet May-dews my wings were wet,  
And Phœbus fired my vocal rage ;  
He caught me in his silken net,  
And shut me in his golden cage.

He loves to sit and hear me sing,  
Then, laughing, sports and plays with me,  
Then stretches out my golden wing,  
And mocks my loss of liberty.

## SONG.

My silks and fine array,  
My smiles and languished air,  
By love are driven away ,  
And mournful lean Despair  
Brings me yew to deck my grave :  
Such end true lovers have.

His face is fair as heaven  
When springing buds unfold ;  
O why to him was't given,  
Whose heart is wintry cold ?  
His breast is love's all-worshipped tomb,  
Where all love's pilgrims come.

Bring me an axe and spade,  
Bring me a winding-sheet ;  
When I my grave have made,  
Let winds and tempests beat :  
Then down I'll lie, as cold as clay.  
True love doth pass away !

## SONG.

Love and harmony combine,  
And around our souls entwine,  
While thy branches mix with mine,  
And our roots together join.

Joys upon our branches sit,  
Chirping loud and singing sweet ;  
Like gentle streams beneath our feet,  
Innocence and virtue meet.

Thou the golden truit dost bear,  
I am clad in flowers fair ;  
Thy sweet boughs perfume the air,  
And the turtle buildeth there.

There she sits and feeds her young  
Sweet I hear her mournful song ;  
And thy lovely leaves among  
There is Love ; I hear his tongue.

There his charming nest doth lay,  
There he sleeps the night away ;  
There he sports along the day,  
And doth among our branches play.

## SONG.

I LOVE the jocund dance,  
The softly-breathing song,  
Where innocent eyes do glance,  
And where lips the maiden's tongue.

I love the laughing vale,  
 I love the echoing hill,  
 Where mirth does never fail,  
 And the jolly swain laughs his fill.

I love the pleasant cot,  
 I love the innocent bower,  
 Where white and brown is our lot,  
 Or fruit in the mid-day hour.

I love the oaken seat  
 • Beneath the oaken tree,  
 Where all the old villagers meet,  
 And laugh our sports to see.

I love our neighbours all,—  
 But, Kitty, I better love thee ;  
 And love them I ever shall,  
 But thou art all to me.

### SONG.

MEMORY, hither come,  
 And tune your merry notes :  
 And, while upon the wind  
 Your music floats,  
 I'll pore upon the stream  
 Where sighing lovers dream,  
 And fish for fancies as they pass  
 Within the watery glass.

I'll drink of the clear stream,  
 And hear the linnet's song,  
 And there I'll lie and dream<sup>d</sup>  
 The day along :

• And, when night comes, I'll go  
To places fit for woe,  
Walking along the darkened valley  
With silent Melancholy.

## MAD SONG.

The wild winds weep,  
And the night is a-cold ;  
Come hither, Sleep,  
And my griefs enfold ! \* . .  
But lo ! the morning peeps  
Over the eastern steeps,  
And the rustling birds of dawn  
The earth do scorn.

Lo ! to the vault  
Of pavèd heaven,  
With sorrow fraught,  
My notes are driven ;  
They strike the ear of Night,  
Make weep the eyes of Day ;  
They make mad the roaring winds,  
And with tempests play.

Like a fiend in a cloud,  
With howling woe  
After night I do crowd  
And with night will go ;  
I turn my back to the east  
From whence comforts have increased ;  
For light doth seize my brain  
With frantic pain.

## SONG.

FRESH from the dewy hill, the merry Year  
Smiles on my head, and mounts his flaming car :  
Round my young brows the laurel wreathes a shade,  
And rising glories beam around my head.

My feet are winged, while o'er the dewy lawn  
I meet my maiden risen like the morn.  
O bless those holy feet, like angel's feet ;  
O bless those limbs, beaming with heavenly light !

Like as an angel glittering in the sky  
In times of innocence and holy joy ,  
The joyful shepherd stops his grateful song  
To hear the music of an angel's tongue.

So, when she speaks, the voice of Heaven I hear ;  
So, when we walk, nothing impure comes near ;  
Each field seems Eden, and each calm retreat ;  
Each village seems the haunt of holy feet.

But, that sweet village where my black-eyed maid  
Closes her eyes in sleep beneath night's shade  
Whene'er I enter, more than mortal fire  
Burns in my soul, and does my song inspire.

## SONG.

WHEN early morn walks forth in sober grey,  
Then to my black-eyed maid I haste away.  
When Evening sits beneath her dusky bower,  
And gently sighs away the silent hour,  
The village bell alarms, away I go,  
And the vale darkens at my pensive woe.

To that sweet village where my black-eyed maid  
Doth drop a tear beneath the silent shade  
I turn my eyes ; and pensive as I go  
Curse my black stars, and bless my pleasing woe.

Oft, when the Summer sleeps among the trees,  
Whispering faint murmurs to the scanty breeze,  
I walk the village round ; if at her side  
A youth doth walk in stolen joy and pride,  
I curse my stars in bitter grief and woe,  
That made my love so high, and me so low.

O should she e'er prove false, his limbs I'd tear  
And throw all pity on the burning air !  
I'd curse bright fortune for my mixèd lot,  
And then I'd die in peace, and be forgot.

### TO THE MUSES.

Whether on Ida's shady brow,  
Or in the chambers of the East,  
The chambers of the Sun, that now  
From ancient melody have ceased ;

Whether in heaven ye wander fair,  
Or the green corners of the earth,  
Or the blue regions of the air  
Where the melodious winds have birth ;

Whether on crystal rocks ye rove,  
Beneath the bosom of the sea,  
Wandering in many a coral grove ;  
Fair Nine, forsaking Poetry ;

How have you left the ancient love  
That bards of old enjoyed in you !  
The languid strings do scarcely move,  
The sound is forced, the notes are few !

## AN IMITATION OF SPENSER.

GOLDEN Apollo, that through heaven wide  
Scatter's the rays of light, and truth his beams,  
In lucent words my darkling verses dight,  
And wash my earthy mind in thy clear streams,  
That wisdom may descend in fairy dreams,  
All while the jocund Hours in thy train  
Scatter their fancies at thy poet's feet :  
And, when thou yield'st to Night thy wide domain,  
Let rays of truth enlight his sleeping brain.

For brutish Pan in vain might thee assay  
With tinkling sounds to dash thy nervous verse,  
Sound without sense ; yet in his rude affray  
(For Ignorance is Folly's leasing nurse,  
And love of Folly needs none other's curse)  
Midas the praise hath gained of lengthened ears,  
For which himself might deem him ne'er the worse  
To sit in council with his modern peers,  
And judge of tinkling rhymes and elegances terse.

And thou, Mercurius, that with wingèd bow  
Dost mount aloft into the yielding sky,  
And through heaven's halls thy airy flight dost throw,  
Entering with holy feet to where on high



Jove weighs the counsel of futurity ;  
Then, laden with eternal fate, dost go  
Down, like a falling star, from autumn sky,  
And o'er the surface of the silent deep dost fly :

If thou arrivest at the sandy shore  
Where nought but envious hissing adders dwell,  
Thy golden rod, thrown on the dusty floor,  
Can charm to harmony with potent spell ;  
Such is sweet eloquence, that does dispel  
Envy and Hate, that thirst for human gore ;  
And cause in sweet society to dwell  
Vile savage minds that lurk in lonely cell.

O Mercury, assist my labouring sense  
That round the circle of the world would fly,  
As the wing'd eagle scorns the towery fence  
Of Alpine hills round his high acry,  
And searches through the corners of the sky,  
Sports in the clouds to hear the thunder's sound,  
And see the wing'd lightnings as they fly ;  
Then, bosomed in an amber cloud, around  
Plumes his wide wings, and seeks Sol's palace high.

And thou, O warrior-maid invincible,  
Armed with the terrors of almighty Jove,  
Pallas, Minerva, maiden terrible,  
Lov'st thou to walk the peaceful solemn grove,  
In solemn gloom of branches interwove ?  
Or bear'st thy argis o'er the burning field,  
Where like the sea the waves of battle move ?  
Or have thy soft piteous eyes beheld  
The weary wanderer through the desert rove ?  
Or does the afflicted man thy heavenly bosom move ?

## BLIND-MAN'S BUFF.

WHEN silver snow decks Susan's clothes,  
And jewel hangs at th' shepherd's nose,  
The blushing bank is all my care,  
With hearth so red, and walls so fair.  
"Heap the sea-coal, come, heap it higher ;  
The oaken log lay on the fire."  
The well-washed stools, a circling row,  
With lad and lass, how fair the show !  
The merry can of nut-brown ale,  
The laughing jest, the love-sick tale,—  
Till, tired of chat, the game begins.  
The lasses prick the lads with pins.  
Roger from Dolly twitched the stool ;  
She, falling, kissed the ground, poor fool !  
She blushed so red, with sidelong glance  
At hobnail Dick, who grieved the chance.  
But now for Blind-man's Buff they call ;  
Of each incumbrance clear the hall.

Jenny her silken 'kerchief folds,  
And blear-eyed Will the black lot holds.  
Now laughing stops, with " Silence, hush ! "  
And Peggy Pout gives Sam a push.  
The Blind-man's arms, extended wide,  
Sam slips between :—" Oh woe betide  
Thee, clumsy Will ! "—But tittering Kate  
Is penned up in the corner strait !  
And now Will's eyes beheld the play ;  
He thought his face was t'other way.  
" Now, Kitty, now ! what chance has thou ?  
Roger so near thee trips, I vow ! "

She catches him—then Roger ties  
His own head up—but not his eyes ;  
For through the slender cloth he sees,  
And runs at Sam, who slips with ease  
His clumsy hold ; and, dodging round,  
Sukey is tumbled on the ground.—  
“ See what it is to play unfair !  
Where cheating is, there's mischief there.”  
But Roger still pursues the chase,—  
“ He sees ! he sees ! ” cries softly Grace ;  
“ O Roger, thou, unskilled in art,  
Must, surer bound, go through thy part ! ”

Now Kitty, pert, repeats the rhymes,  
And Roger turns him round three times.  
Then pauses ere he starts. But Dick  
Was mischief-bent upon a trick :  
Down on his hands and knees he lay  
Directly in the Blind-man's way,  
Then cries out “ Hem ! ”—Hodge heard, and ran  
With hoodwinked chance—sure of his man ;  
But down he came.—Alas, how frail  
Our best of hopes, how soon they fail !  
With crimson drops he stains the ground ;  
Confusion startles all around.  
Poor piteous Dick supports his head,  
And fain would cure the hurt he made.  
But Kitty hasted with a key,  
And down his back they straight convey  
The cold relief ; the blood is stayed,  
And Hodge again holds up his head.  
Such are the fortunes of the game ;  
And those who play should stop the same

By wholesome laws, such as—All those  
 Who on the blinded man impose  
 Stand in his stead ; as, long ago  
 When men were first a nation grown,  
 Lawless they lived, till wantonness  
 And liberty began to increase,  
 And one man lay in another's way ;  
 Then laws were made to keep fair play.

KING EDWARD THE THIRD.

PERSONS.

KING EDWARD.	SIR THOMAS DAGWORTH.
THE BLACK PRINCE.	SIR WALTER MANNY.
QUEEN PHILIPPA.	LORD AUDLEY.
DUKE OF CLARENCE.	LORD PERCY.
SIR JOHN CHANDOS.	BISHOP.

WILLIAM, *Dagworth's man.*

PETER BLUNT, *a common soldier.*

SCENE, *The Coast of France.*

KING EDWARD *and Nobles before it. The Army.*

KING.

O THOU to whose fury the nations are  
 But as dust ! maintain thy servant's right.  
 Without thine aid, the twisted mail, and spear,  
 And forgèd helm, and shield of seven times beaten  
     brass,  
 Are idle trophies of the vanquisher.  
 When confusion rages, when the field is in a flame,  
 When the cries of blood tear horror from heaven,  
 And yelling Death runs up and down the ranks,

Let Liberty, the chartered right of Englishmen,  
 Won by our fathers in many a glorious field,  
 Enerve my soldiers ; let Liberty  
 Blaze in each countenance, and fire the battle.  
 The enemy fight in chains, invisible chains, but heavy ;  
 Their minds are fettered ; then how can they be free ?  
 While, like the mounting flame,  
 We spring to battle o'er the floods of death !  
 And these fair youths, the flower of England,  
 Vent'ring their lives in my most righteous cause,  
 Oh sheathe their hearts with triple steel, that they  
 May emulate their fathers' virtue !  
 And thou, my son, be strong ; thou fightest for a  
     crown

That death can never ravish from thy brow,  
 A crown of glory ; but from thy very dust  
 Shall beam a radiance, to fire the breasts  
 Of youth unborn ! Our names are written equal  
 In Fame's wide-trophied hall ; 'tis ours to gild  
 The letters, and to make them shine with gold  
 That never tarnishes : whether Third Edward,  
 Or the Prince of Wales, or Montacute, or Mortimer,  
 Or ev'n the least by birth, shall gain the brightest  
     fame,

Is in His hand to whom all men are equal.  
 The world of men are like the numerous stars  
 That beam and twinkle in the depth of night,  
 Each clad in glory according to his sphere ;  
 But we, that wander from our native seats  
 And beam forth lustre on a darkling world,  
 Grow larger as we advance : and some perhaps,  
 The most obscure at home, that scarce were seen  
 To twinkle in their sphere, may so advance

That the astonished world, with upturned eyes,  
Regardless of the moon, and those that once were  
bright,

Stand only for to gaze upon their splendour.

[*He here knights the Prince and other young Nobles.*

Now let us take a just revenge for those  
Brave lords who fell beneath the bloody axe  
At Paris. Thanks, noble Harcourt, for 'twas  
By your advice we landed here in Brittany,  
A country not yet sown with destruction,  
And when the fiery whirlwind of swift war  
Has not yet swept its desolating wing.—  
Into three parties we divide by day,  
And separate march, but join again at night :  
Each knows his rank, and Heaven marshal all.

[*Exeunt.*

SCENE, *English Court.*

LIONEL, DUKE OF CLARENCE, QUEEN PHILIPPA,  
*Lords, Bishop, Etc.*

CLARENCE.

My Lords, I have by the advice of her  
Whom I am doubly bound to obey, my parent  
And my sovereign, called you together.  
My task is great, my burden heavier than  
My unfledged years ;  
Yet with your kind assistance, Lords, I hope  
England shall dwell in peace : that, while my father  
Toils in his wars, and turns his eyes on this  
His native shore, and sees Commerce fly round  
With his white wings, and sees his golden London  
And her silver Thames, thronged with shining spires

And corded ships, her merchants buzzing round  
Like summer bees, and all the golden cities  
In his land overflowing with honey,  
Glory may not be dimmed with clouds of care.  
Say, Lords, should not our thoughts be first to commerce ?  
My Lord Bishop, you would recommend us agriculture ?

## BISHOP.

Sweet Prince, the arts of peace are great,  
And no less glorious than those of war,  
Perhaps more glorious, in the philosophic mind.  
When I sit at my home, a private man,  
My thoughts are on my gardens and my fields,  
How to employ the hand that lacketh bread.  
If Industry is in my diocese,  
Religion will flourish ; each man's heart  
Is cultivated and will bring forth fruit :  
This is my private duty and my pleasure.  
But, as I sit in council with my prince,  
My thoughts take in the general good of the whole,  
And England is the land favoured by Commerce ;  
For Commerce, though the child of Agriculture,  
Fosters his parent, who else must sweat and toil,  
And gain but scanty fare. Then, my dear Lord,  
Be England's trade our care ; and we, as tradesmen  
Looking to the gain of this our native land.

## CLARENCE.

O my good Lord, true wisdom drops like honey  
From your tongue, as from a worshipped oak !  
Forgive, my Lords, my talkative youth, that speaks

Not merely what my narrow observation has  
Pick'd up, but what I have concluded from your  
lessons.

Now, by the Queen's advice, I ask your leave  
To dine to-morrow with the Mayor of London ;  
If I obtain your leave, I have another boon  
To ask, which is, the favour of your company.  
I fear Lord Percy will not give me leave.

PERCY.

Dear Sir, a prince should always keep his state,  
And grant his favours with a sparing hand,  
Or they are never rightly valued.  
'These are my thoughts : yet it were best to go :  
But keep a proper dignity, for now  
You represent the sacred person of  
Your father ; 'tis with princes as 'tis with the sun ;  
If not sometimes o'erclouded, we grow weary  
Of his officious glory.

CLARENCE.

Then you will give me leave to shine sometimes,  
My Lord ?

LORD (*aside*).

Thou hast a gallant spirit, which I fear  
Will be imposed on by the closer sort.

CLARENCE.

Well, I'll endeavour to take  
Lord Percy's advice ; I have been used so much  
To dignity that I'm sick on't.



## QUEEN PHILIPPA.

Fie, fie, Lord Clarence ! you proceed not to business,  
But speak of your own pleasures.  
I hope their lordships will excuse your giddiness.

## CLARENCE.

My Lords, the French have fitted out many  
Small ships of war that, like to ravening wolves,  
Infest our English seas, devouring all  
Our burdened vessels, spoiling our naval flocks.  
The merchants do complain, and beg our aid.

## PERCY.

The merchants are rich enough ;  
Can they not help themselves ?

## BISHOP.

They can, and may ; but how to gain their will  
Requires our countenance and help.

## PERCY.

When that they find they must, my Lord, they will  
Let them but suffer awhile, and you shall see  
They will bestir themselves.

## BISHOP.

Lord Percy cannot mean that we should suffer  
This disgrace. If so, we are not sovereigns  
Of the sea ; our right that Heaven gave  
To England, when at the birth of Nature  
She was seated in the deep ; the Ocean ceased  
His mighty roar, and, fawning, played around  
Her snowy feet, and owned his awful Queen.

Lord Percy, if the heart is sick, the head  
Must be aggrieved ; if but one member suffer,  
The heart doth fail. You say, my Lord, the merchants

Can, if they will, defend themselves against  
These rovers : this is a noble scheme,  
Worthy the brave Lord Percy, and as worthy  
His generous aid to put it into practice.

## PERCY.

Lord Bishop, what was rash in me is wise  
In you ; I dare not own the plan. 'Tis not  
Mine. Yet will I, if you please,  
Quickly to the Lord Mayor, and work him onward  
To this most glorious voyage ; on which cast  
I'll set my whole estate.  
But we will bring these Gallic rovers under.

## QUEEN PHILIPPA.

Thanks, brave Lord Percy ; you have the thanks  
Of England's Queen, and will, ere long, of England.  
[*Exeunt.*]

SCENE, *At Cressy.*

SIR THOMAS DAGWORTH *and* LORD AUDLEY  
*meeting.*

## AUDLEY.

Good-morrow, brave Sir Thomas ; the bright moon  
Smiles on our army, and the gallant sun  
Springs from the hills like a young hero

Into the battle, shaking his golden locks  
Exultingly : this is a promising day.

DAGWORTH.

Why, my Lord Audley, I don't know.  
Give me your hand, and now I'll tell you what  
I think you do not know. Edward's afraid of Philip.

AUDLEY.

Ha, ha ! Sir Thomas ! you but joke ;  
Did you e'er see him fear ? At Blanchetaque,  
When almost singly he drove six thousand  
French from the ford, did he fear then ?

DAGWORTH.

Yes, fear. That made him fight so.

AUDLEY.

By the same reason I might say 'tis fear  
That makes you fight.

DAGWORTH.

Mayhap you may. Look upon Edward's face,  
No one can say he fears ; but, when he turns  
His back, then I will say it to his face ;  
He is afraid : he makes us all afraid.  
I cannot bear the enemy at my back.  
Now here we are at Cressy ; where to-morrow,  
To-morrow we shall know. I say, Lord Audley,  
That Edward runs away from Philip.

AUDLEY.

Perhaps you think the Prince too is afraid ?

DAGWORTH.

No ; God forbid ! I am sure he is not.  
He is a young lion. Oh I have seen him fight  
And give command, and lightning has flashed  
From his eyes across the field : I have seen him  
Shake hands with Death, and strike a bargain for  
The enemy ; he has danced in the field  
Of battle, like the youth at morris-play.  
I'm sure he's not afraid, nor Warwick, nor none,  
None of us but me, and I am very much afraid.

AUDLEY.

Are you afraid, too, Sir Thomas ?  
I believe that as much as I believe  
The King's afraid ; but what are you afraid of ?

DAGWORTH.

Of having my back laid open ; we turn  
Our backs to the fire, till we shall burn our skirts.

AUDLEY.

And this, Sir Thomas, you call fear ? Your fear  
Is of a different kind, then, from the King's ;  
He fears to turn his face, and you to turn your back.  
I do not think, Sir Thomas, you know what fear is.

*Enter* SIR JOHN CHANDOS.

CHANDOS.

Good-morrow, Generals ; I give you joy :  
Welcome to the fields of Cressy. Here we stop,  
And wait for Philip.

DAGWORTH.

I hope so.

AUDLEY.

There, Sir Thomas ; do you call that fear ?

DAGWORTH.

I don't know ; perhaps he takes it by fits.  
Why, noble Chandos, look you here—  
One rotten sheep spoils the whole flock ;  
And if the bell-wether is tainted, I wish  
The Prince may not catch the distemper too.

CHANDOS.

Distemper, Sir Thomas ! What distemper ?  
I have not heard.

DAGWORTH.

Why, Chandos, you are a wise man,  
I know you understand me ; a distemper  
The King caught here in France of running away.

AUDLEY.

Sir Thomas, you say you have caught it too.

DAGWORTH.

And so will the whole army ; 'tis very catching.  
For, when the coward runs, the brave man totters.  
Perhaps the air of the country is the cause.  
I feel it coming upon me, so I strive against it ;  
You yet are whole ; but, after a few more  
Retreats, we all shall know how to retreat  
Better than fight.—To be plain, I think retreating  
Too often takes away a soldier's courage.

CHANDOS.

Here comes the King himself : tell him your thoughts  
Plainly, Sir Thomas.

DAGWORTH.

I've told him before, but his disorder  
Has made him deaf.

*Enter KING EDWARD and BLACK PRINCE.*

KING.

Good-morrow, Generals ; when English courage fails  
Down goes our right to France.  
But we are conquerors everywhere ; nothing  
Can stand our soldiers ; each man is worthy  
Of a triumph. Such an army of heroes  
Ne'er shouted to the heavens, nor shook the field.  
Edward, my son, thou art  
Most happy, having such command : the man  
Were base who were not fired to deeds  
Above heroic, having such examples.

PRINCE.

Sire, with respect and deference I look  
Upon such noble souls, and wish myself  
Worthy the high command that Heaven and you  
Have given me. When I have seen the field glow,  
And in each countenance the soul of war  
Curbed by the manliest reason, I have been winged  
With certain victory ; and 'tis my boast,  
And shall be still my glory, I was inspired  
By these brave troops.

DAGWORTH.

Your Grace had better make  
Them all Generals.

Sir Thomas Dagworth, you must have your joke,  
And shall, while you can fight as you did at  
The Ford.

DAGWORTH.

I have a small petition to your Majesty.

KING.

What can Sir Thomas Dagworth ask that Edward  
Can refuse ?

DAGWORTH.

I hope your Majesty cannot refuse so great  
A trifle ; I've gilt your cause with my best blood,  
And would again, were I not forbid  
By him whom I am bound to obey : my hands  
Are tied up, my courage shrunk and withered,  
My sinews slackened, and my voice scarce heard ;  
Therefore I beg I may return to England.

KING.

I know not what you could have asked, Sir Thomas,  
That I would not have sooner parted with  
Than such a soldier as you have been, and such a  
friend :

Nay, I will know the most remote particulars  
Of this your strange petition ; that, if I can,  
I still may keep you here.

DAGWORTH.

Here on the fields of Cressy we are settled  
Till Philip springs the timorous covey again.  
The wolf is hunted down by causeless fear ;

The lion flees, and fear usurps his heart,  
Startled, astonished at the clamorous cock ;  
The eagle, that doth gaze upon the sun,  
Fears the small fire that plays about the fen.  
If, at this moment of their idle fear,  
The dog doth seize the wolf, the forester the lion,  
The negro in the crevice of the rock  
Doth seize the soaring eagle ; undone by flight,  
They tame submit ; such the effect flight has  
On noble souls. Now hear its opposite ;  
The timorous stag starts from the thicket wild,  
The fearful crane springs from the splashy fen,  
The shining snake glides o'er the bending grass,  
The stag turns head, and bays the crying hounds ;  
The crane o'ertaken fighteth with the hawk ;  
The snake doth turn, and bite the padding foot.  
And if your Majesty's afraid of Philip,  
You are more like a lion than a crane ;  
Therefore I beg I may return to England.

## KING.

Sir Thomas, now I understand your mirth,  
Which often plays with wisdom for its pastime,  
And brings good counsel from the breast of laughter.  
I hope you'll stay and see us fight this battle,  
And reap rich harvest in the fields of Cressy ;  
Then go to England, tell them how we fight,  
And set all hearts on fire to be with us.  
Philip is plumed, and thinks we flee from him,  
Else he would never dare to attack us. Now,  
Now the quarry's set ! and Death doth sport  
In the bright sunshine of this fatal day.



## DAGWORTH.

Now my heart dances, and I am as light  
As the young bridegroom going to be married.  
Now must I to my soldiers, get them ready,  
Furbish our armours bright, new-plume our helms ;  
And we will sing like the young housewives busied  
In the dairy. Now my feet are wing'd, but not  
For flight, an please your grace.

## KING.

If all my soldiers are as pleased as you,  
'Twill be a gallant thing to fight or die ;  
Then I can never be afraid of Philip.

## DAGWORTH.

A raw-boned fellow t'other day passed by me ;  
I told him to put off his hungry looks—  
He answered me, ' I hunger for another battle.'  
I saw a little Welshman with a fiery face.  
I told him he looked like a candle half  
Burned out : he answered, he was " pig enough  
To light another pattle." Last night, beneath  
The moon I walked abroad, when all had pitched  
Their tents, and all were still ;  
I heard a blooming youth singing a song  
He had composed, and at each pause he wiped  
His dropping eyes. The ditty was, " If he  
Returned victorious, he should wed a maiden  
Fairer than snow, and rich as midsummer."  
Another wept, and wished health to his father.  
I chid them both, but gave them noble hopes.  
These are the minds that glory in the battle,  
And leap and dance to hear the trumpet sound.

KING.

Sir Thomas Dagworth, be thou near our person ;  
 Thy heart is richer than the vales of France ;  
 I will not part with such a man as thee.  
 If Philip came armed in the ribs of death,  
 And shook his mortal dart against my head,  
 Thou'dst laugh his fury into nerveless shame !  
 Go now, for thou art suited to the work,  
 Throughout the camp ; inflame the timorous,  
 Blow up the sluggish into ardour, and  
 Confirm the strong with strength, the weak inspire,  
 And wing their brows with hope and expectation ;  
 Then to our tent return, and meet to council.

[Exit DAGWORTH.]

CHANDOS.

That man's a hero in his closet, and more  
 A hero to the servants of his house  
 Than to the gaping world ; he carries windows  
 In that enlarged breast of his, that all  
 May see what's done within.

PRINCE.

He is a genuine Englishman, my Chandos,  
 And hath the spirit of Liberty within him.  
 Forgive my prejudice, Sir John ; I think  
 My Englishmen the bravest people on  
 The face of the earth.

CHANDOS.

Courage, my Lord, proceeds from self-dependence ;  
 Teach man to think he's a free agent,  
 Give but a slave his liberty, he'll shake

Off sloth, and build himself a hut, and hedge  
 A spot of ground ; this he'll defend ; 'tis his  
 By right of nature. Thus set in action,  
 He will still move onward to plan conveniences,  
 Till glory fires his breast to enlarge his castle ;  
 While the poor slave drudges all day, in hope  
 To rest at night.

## KING.

O Liberty, how glorious art thou !  
 I see thee hovering o'er my anny, with  
 Thy wide-stretched plumes ; I see thee  
 Lead them on to battle ,  
 'I see thee blow thy golden trumpet while  
 Thy sons shout the strong shout of victory !  
 O noble Chandos, think thyself a gardener,  
 My son a vine, which I commit unto  
 Thy care. Prune all extravagant shoots, and guide  
 The ambitious tendrils in the paths of wisdom ;  
 Water him with thy advice, and Heaven  
 Rain freshening dew upon his branches ! And,  
 O Edward, my dear son ! learn to think lowly of  
 Thyself, as we may all each prefer other—  
 'Tis the best policy, and 'tis our duty.

[*Exit* KING EDWARD.]

## PRINCE.

And may our duty, Chandos, be our pleasure—  
 Now we are alone, Sir John, I will unburden  
 And breathe my hopes into the burning air,  
 Where thousand Deaths are posting up and down,  
 Commissioned to this fatal field of Cressy.

Methinks I see them arm my gallant soldiers,  
 And gird the sword upon each thigh, and fit  
 Each shining helm, and string each stubborn bow,  
 And dance to the neighing of our steeds.  
 Methinks the shout begins, the battle burns :  
 Methinks I see them perch on English crests,  
 And roar the wild flame of fierce war upon  
 The throngèd enemy ! In truth, I am too full ;  
 It is my sin to love the noise of war.  
 Chandos, thou seest my weakness : strong Nature  
 Will bend or break us : my blood, like a springtide,  
 Does rise so high to overflow all bounds  
 Of moderation ; while Reason, in her  
 Frail bark, can see no shore or bound for vast  
 Ambition. Come, take the helm, my Chandos,  
 That my full-blown sails overset me not  
 In the wild tempest. Condemn my 'ventrous youth  
 That plays with danger, as the innocent child,  
 Unthinking, plays upon the viper's den :  
 I am a coward in my reason, Chandos.

## CHANDOS.

You are a man, my prince, and a brave man,  
 If I can judge of actions ; but your heat  
 Is the effect of youth, and want of use :  
 Use makes the armèd field and noisy war  
 Pass over as a summer cloud, unregarded,  
 Or but expected as a thing of course.  
 Age is contemplative ; each rolling year  
 Brings forth fruit to the mind's treasure-house :—  
 While vacant youth doth crave and seek about  
 Within itself, and findeth discontent,  
 Then, tired of thought, impatient takes the wing.

Seizes the fruits of time, attacks experience,  
 Roams round vast Nature's forest, where no bounds  
 Are set, the swiftest may have room, the strongest  
 Find prey ; till, tired at length, sated and tired  
 With the changing sameness, old variety,  
 We sit us down, and view our former joys  
 With distaste and dislike.

## PRINCE.

Then if we must tug for experience,  
 Let us not fear to beat round Nature's wilds,  
 And rouse the strongest prey : then if we fail,  
 We fall with glory. I know the wolf  
 Is dangerous to fight, not good for food,  
 Nor is the hide a comely vestment ; so  
 We have our battle for our pains. I know  
 That youth has need of age to point fit prey,  
 And oft the stander-by shall steal the fruit  
 Of th' other's labour. This is philosophy ;  
 These are the tricks of the world ; but the pure soul  
 Shall mount on native wings, disdaining  
 Little sport, and cut a path into the heaven of glory,  
 Leaving a track of light for men to wonder at.  
 I'm glad my father does not hear me talk ;  
 You can find friendly excuses for me, Chandos.  
 But do you not think, Sir John, that, if it please  
 Th' Almighty to stretch out my span of life,  
 I shall with pleasure view a glorious action,  
 Which my youth mastered ?

## CHANDOS.

Considerate age, my Lord, views motives,  
 And not acts ; when neither warbling voice  
 Nor trilling pipe is heard, nor pleasure sits

With trembling age, the voice of Conscience then,  
Sweeter than music in a summer's eve,  
Shall warble round the snowy head, and keep  
Sweet symphony to feathered angels, sitting  
As guardians round your chair ; then shall the pulse  
Beat slow, and taste and touch, and sight, and sound,  
and smell,  
That sing and dance round Reason's fine-wrought  
throne,  
Shall flee away, and leave them all forlorn ;  
Yet not forlorn if Conscience is his friend.

[*Exeunt.*

SCENE, *in* SIR THOMAS DAGWORTH'S *Tent.*

DAGWORTH, *and* WILLIAM *his man.*

DAGWORTH.

Bring hither my armour, William.  
Ambition is the growth of every clime.

WILLIAM.

Does it grow in England, sir ?

DAGWORTH.

Ay, it grows most in lands most cultivated.

WILLIAM.

Then it grows most in France ; the vines here  
Are finer than any we have in England.

DAGWORTH.

Ay, but the oaks are not.

WILLIAM.

What is the tree you mentioned ? I don't think  
I ever saw it.

DAGWORTH.

Ambition;

WILLIAM.

Is it a little creeping root that grows in ditches ?

DAGWORTH.

Thou dost not understand me, William.  
It is a root that grows in every breast ;  
Ambition is the desire or passion that one man  
Has to get before another, in any pursuit after glory;  
But I don't think you have any of it.

WILLIAM.

Yes, I have ; I have a great ambition to know every-  
thing, sir.

DAGWORTH.

But, when our first ideas are wrong, what follows  
must all be wrong, of course : 'tis best to know a  
little, and to know that little aright.

WILLIAM.

Then, sir, I should be glad to know if it was not  
ambition that brought over our King to France to  
fight for his right.

DAGWORTH.

Though the knowledge of that will not profit thee  
much, yet I will tell you that it was ambition.

WILLIAM.

Then, if ambition is a sin, we are all guilty in coming with him, and in fighting for him.

DAGWORTH.

Now, William, thou dost thrust the question home ; but I must tell you that, guilt being an act of the mind, none are guilty but those whose minds are prompted by that same ambition.

WILLIAM.

Now, I always thought that a man might be guilty of doing wrong without knowing it was wrong.

DAGWORTH.

Thou art a natural philosopher, and knowest truth by instinct ; while reason runs aground, as we have run our argument. Only remember, William, all have it in their power to know the motives of their own actions, and 'tis a sin to act without some reason.

WILLIAM.

And whoever acts without reason may do a great deal of harm without knowing it.

DAGWORTH.

Thou art an endless moralist.

WILLIAM.

Now there's a story come into my head, that I will tell your honour, if you'll give me leave.

DAGWORTH.

No, William, save it till another time ; this is no time for story-telling. But here comes one who is as entertaining as a good story.



*Enter* PETER BLUNT.

PETER.

Yonder's a musician going to play before the King ;  
It's a new song about the French and English. And  
the Prince has made the minstrel a squire, and given  
him I don't know what, and I can't tell whether he  
don't mention us all one by one ; and he is to write  
another about 'all us that are to die, that we may be  
remembered in Old England, for all our blood and  
bones are in France ; and a great deal more that we  
shall all hear by and by. And' I came to tell your  
honour, because you love to hear war-songs.

DAGWORTH.

And who is this minstrel, Peter, dost know ?

PETER.

Oh ay, I forgot to tell that ; he has got the same  
name as Sir John Chandos that the Prince is always  
with—the wise man that knows us all as well as your  
honour, only ain't so good-natured.

DAGWORTH.

I thank you, Peter, for your information, but not  
for your compliment, which is not true. There's as  
much difference between him and me as between  
glittering sand and fruitful mould ; or shining glass  
and a wrought diamond, set in rich gold, and fitted  
to the finger of an Emperor ; such is that worthy  
Chandos.

PETER.

I know your honour does not think anything of  
yourself, but everybody else does.

DAGWORTH.

Go, Peter, get you gone ; flattery is delicious, even  
from the lips of a babbler. [Exit PETER.

WILLIAM.

I never flatter your honour.

DAGWORTH.

I don't know that.

WILLIAM.

Why you know, Sir, when we were in England,  
at the tournament at Windsor, and the Earl of War-  
wick was tumbled over, you asked me if he did not  
look well when he fell ; and I said no, he looked very  
foolish ; and you was very angry with me for not  
flattering you.

DAGWORTH.

You mean that I was angry with you for not flatter-  
ing the Earl of Warwick. [Exeunt.

SCENE, SIR THOMAS DAGWORTH'S Tent.

SIR THOMAS DAGWORTH. *To him enter* SIR  
WALTER MANNY.

SIR WALTER.

Sir Thomas Dagworth, I have been weeping  
Over the men that are to die to-day.

DAGWORTH.

Why, brave Sir Walter, you or I may fall.

## SIR WALTER.

I know this breathing flesh must lie and rot,  
Covered with silence and forgetfulness.  
Death wins in cities' smoke, and in still night,  
When men sleep in their beds, walketh about.  
How many in walled cities lie and groan,  
Turning themselves upon their beds,  
Talking with Death, answering his hard demands !  
How many walk in darkness, terrors are round  
The curtains of their beds, destruction is  
Ready at the door ! How many sleep  
In earth, covered with stones and deathly dust,  
Resting in quietness whose spirits walk  
Upon the clouds of heaven, to die no more !  
Yet death is terrible, though borne on angels' wings.  
How terrible then is the field of Death,  
Where he doth rend the vault of heaven,  
And shake the gates of hell !  
O Dagworth, France is sick ! the very sky,  
Though sunshine light it, seems to me as pale  
As the pale fainting man on his death-bed,  
Whose face is shown by light of sickly taper.  
It makes me sad and sick at very heart ;  
Thousands must fall to-day.

## DAGWORTH.

Thousands of souls must leave this prison-house,  
To be exalted to those heavenly fields  
Where songs of triumph, palms of victory,  
Where peace and joy and love and calm content,  
Sit singing in the azure clouds, and strew  
Flowers of heaven's growth over the banquet-table.

Bind ardent hope upon your feet like shoes,  
Put on the robe of preparation !  
The table is prepared in shining heaven,  
The flowers of immortality are blown ;  
Let those that fight fight in good steadfastness,  
And those that fall shall rise in victory.

## SIR WALTER.

I've often seen the burning field of war,  
And often heard the dismal clang of arms ;  
But never, till this fatal day of Cressy,  
Has my soul fainted with these views of death.  
I seem to be in one great charnel-house,  
And seem to scent the rotten carcasses ;  
I seem to hear the dismal yells of Death,  
While the black gore drops from his horrid jaws :  
Yet I not fear the monster in his pride—  
But O ! the souls that are to die to-day !

## DAGWORTH.

Stop, brave Sir Walter ; let me drop a tear,  
Then let the clarion of war begin ;  
I'll fight and weep, 'tis in my country's cause ;  
—I'll weep and shout for glorious liberty.  
Grim war shall laugh and shout, decked in tears,  
And blood shall flow like streams across the meadows,  
That murmur down their pebbly channels, and  
Spend their sweet lives to do their country service :  
Then shall England's verdure shoot, her fields shall  
smile,  
Her ships shall sing across the foaming sea,  
Her mariners shall use the flute and viol,

And rattling guns, and black and dreary war,  
Shall be no more.

SIR WALTER.

Well, let the trumpet sound, and the drum beat ;  
Let war stain the blue heavens with bloody banners ;  
I'll draw my sword, nor ever sheathe it up  
Till England blow the trump of victory,  
Or I lay stretched upon the field of death. [*Exeunt.*]

SCENE, *In the Camp.*

*Several of the Warriors met at the King's Tent with a  
Minstrel, who sings the following Song :*

O sons of Trojan Brutus clothed in war,  
Whose voices are the thunder of the field,  
Rolling dark clouds o'er France, muffling the sun  
In sickly darkness like a dim eclipse,  
Threatening as the red brow of storms, as fire  
Burning up nations in your wrath and fury !

Your ancestors came from the fires of Troy  
(Like lions roused by lightning from their dens,  
Whose eyes do glare against the stormy fires),  
Heated with war, filled with the blood of Greeks,  
With helmets hewn, and shields covered with gore,  
In navies black, broken with wind and tide :

They landed in firm array upon the rocks  
Of Albion ; they kissed the rocky shore ;  
" Be thou our mother and our nurse," they said ;

"Our children's mother, and thou shalt be our grave.  
The sepulchre of ancient Troy, from whence  
Shall rise cities, and thrones, and arms, and awful  
powers."

Our fathers swarm from the ships. Giant voices  
Are heard from the hills, the enormous sons  
Of Ocean run from rocks and caves ; wild men,  
Naked and roaring like lions, hurling rocks,  
And wielding knotty clubs, like oaks entangled  
Thick as a forest, ready for the axe.

Our fathers move in firm array to battle ;  
The savage monsters rush like roaring fire ;  
Like as a forest roars with crackling flames,  
When the red lightning, borne by furious storms,  
Lights on some woody shore ; the parched heavens  
Rain fire into the molten raging sea.

The smoking trees are strewn upon the shore,  
Spoiled of their verdure. Oh how oft have they  
Defied the storm that howlèd o'er their heads !  
Our fathers, sweating, lean on their spears, and view  
The mighty dead : giant bodies streaming blood,  
Dread visages frowning in silent death.

Then Brutus spoke, inspired ; our fathers sit  
Attentive on the melancholy shore :  
Hear ye the voice of Brutus—"The flowing waves  
Of time come rolling o'er my breast", he said ;  
"And my heart labours with futurity.  
Our sons shall rule the empire of the sea.

" Their mighty wings shall stretch from East to West.  
Their nest is in the sea, but they shall roam  
Like eagles for the prey ; nor shall the young  
Crave to be heard ; for plenty shall bring forth,  
Cities shall sing, and vales in rich array  
Shall laugh, whose fruitful laps bend down with ful-  
ness.

" Our sons shall rise from thrones in joy,  
Each one buckling on his armour ; Morning  
Shall be prevented by their swords gleaming, •  
And Evening hear their song of Victory :  
Their towers shall be built upon the rocks,  
Their daughters shall sing, surrounded with shining  
spears.

" Liberty shall stand upon the cliffs of Albion,  
Casting her blue eyes over the green ocean ;  
Or tow'ring stand upon the roaring waves.  
Stretching her mighty spear o'er distant lands ;  
While with her eagle wings she covereth  
Fair Albion's shore, and all her families."

**SONGS OF INNOCENCE.**





# SONGS OF INNOCENCE.

## INTRODUCTION.

● PIPING down the valleys wild,  
Piping songs of pleasant glee,  
On a cloud I saw a child,  
And he laughing said to me :

“ Pipe a song about a Lamb ! ”  
So I piped with merry cheer.  
“ Piper, pipe that song again ; ”  
So I piped : he wept to hear.

“ Drop thy pipe, thy happy pipe ;  
Sing thy songs of happy cheer ! ”  
So I sung the same again,  
While he wept with joy to hear.

“ Piper, sit thee down and write  
In a book that all may read.  
So he vanished from my sight ;  
And I plucked a hollow reed,

And I made a rural pen,  
And I stained the water clear,  
And I wrote my happy songs  
Every child may joy to hear.

## THE SHEPHERD.

How sweet is the shepherd's sweet lot !  
From the morn to the evening he strays ;  
He shall follow his sheep all the day,  
And his tongue shall be fillèd with praise.  
  
For he hears the lambs' innocent call,  
And he hears the ewes' tender reply ;  
He is watchful while they are in peace,  
For they know when their shepherd is nigh.

## THE ECHOING GREEN.

The sun does arise,  
And make happy the skies ;  
The merry bells ring  
To welcome the Spring ;  
The skylark and thrush,  
The birds of the bush,  
Sing louder around  
To the bells' cheerful sound ;  
While our sports shall be seen  
On the echoing green.  
  
Old John, with white hair,  
Does laugh away care,  
Sitting under the oak,  
Among the old folk.  
They laugh at our play,  
And soon they all say,  
" Such, such were the joys  
When we all—girls and boys—  
In our youth-time were seen  
On the echoing green."

Till the little ones, weary,  
No more can be merry :  
The sun does descend,  
And our sports have an end.  
Round the laps of their mothers  
Many sisters and brothers,  
Like birds in their nest,  
Are ready for rest,  
And sport no more seen ;  
On the darkening green.

## THE LAMB.

LITTLE lamb, who made thee ?  
Dost thou know who made thee,  
Gave thee life, and bid thee feed  
By the stream and o'er the mead ;  
Gave thee clothing of delight,  
Softest clothing, woolly, bright ;  
Gave thee such a tender voice,  
Making all the vales rejoice ?  
    Little lamb, who made thee ?  
    Dost thou know who made thee ?  
  
Little lamb, I'll tell thee ;  
Little lamb, I'll tell thee :  
He is callèd by thy name,  
For He calls Himself a Lamb.  
He is meek, and He is mild,  
He became a little child.  
I a child, and thou a lamb,  
We are callèd by his name.  
    Little lamb, God bless thee !  
    Little lamb, God bless thee !

## THE LITTLE BLACK BOY.

My mother bore me in the southern wild,  
And I am black, but O my soul is white !  
White as an angel is the English child,  
But I am black, as if bereaved of light.

My mother taught me underneath a tree,  
And, sitting down before the heat of day,  
She took me on her lap and kissed me,  
And, pointing to the East, began to say :

“ Look on the rising sun : there God does live,  
And gives His light, and gives His heat away,  
And flowers and trees and beasts and men receive  
Comfort in morning, joy in the noonday.

“ And we are put on earth a little space,  
That we may learn to bear the beams of love ;  
And these black bodies and this sunburnt face  
Are but a cloud, and like a shady grove.

‘ For, when our souls have learned the heat to bear,  
The cloud will vanish, we shall hear His voice,  
Saying, ‘ Come out from the grove, my love and care,  
And round my golden tent like lambs rejoice.’ ”

Thus did my mother say, and kissed me,  
And thus I say to little English boy.  
When I from black, and he from white cloud free,  
And round the tent of God like lambs we joy,

I'll shade him from the heat till he can bear  
To lean in joy upon our Father's knee ;  
And then I'll stand and stroke his silver hair,  
And be like him, and he will then love me.

## THE BLOSSOM.

Merry, merry sparrow !  
Under leaves so green  
A happy blossom  
Sees you, swift as arrow,  
Seek your cradle narrow,  
Near my bosom.  
Pretty, pretty robin !  
Under leaves so green  
A happy blossom  
● Hears you sobbing, sobbing,  
Pretty, pretty robin,  
Near my bosom.

## THE CHIMNEY-SWEEPER.

WHEN my mother died I was very young,  
And my father sold me while yet my tongue  
Could scarcely cry " Weep ! weep ! weep ! weep ! "  
So your chimneys I sweep, and in soot I sleep.

There's little Tom Dacre, who cried when his head,  
That curled like a lamb's back, was shaved ; so I said,  
" Hush, Tom ! never mind it, for, when your head's  
bare,  
You know that the soot cannot spoil your white hair."

And so he was quiet, and that very night,  
As Tom was asleep, he had such a sight !—  
That thousands of sweepers, Dick, Joe, Ned, and Jack,  
Were all of them locked up in coffins of black.

And by came an angel, who had a bright key,  
And he opened the coffins, and set them all free ;  
Then down a green plain, leaping, laughing, they run  
And wash in a river, and shine in the sun.

Then naked and white, all their bags left behind,  
They rise upon clouds, and sport in the wind ;  
And the angel told Tom, if he'd be a good boy,  
He'd have God for his father, and never want ; joy.

And so Tom awoke, and we rose in the dark,  
And got with our bags and our brushes to work.  
Though the morning was cold, Tom was happy and  
warm :  
So, if all do their duty, they need not fear harm.

#### (THE LITTLE BOY LOST.

" Father, father, where are you going ?  
O do not walk so fast !  
Speak, father, speak to your little boy,  
Or else I shall be lost."

The night was dark, no father was there,  
The child was wet with dew ;  
The mire was deep, and the child did weep,  
And away the vapour flew.

#### THE LITTLE BOY FOUND.

The little boy lost in the lonely fen,  
Led by the wandering light,  
Began to cry, but God, ever nigh,  
Appeared like his father, in white.

He kissed the child, and by the hand led,  
And to his mother brought,  
Who in sorrow pale, through the lonely dale,  
Her little boy weeping sought.

## LAUGHING SONG.

WHEN the green woods laugh with the voice of joy,  
And the dimpling stream runs laughing by ;  
When the air does laugh with our merry wit,  
And the green hill laughs with the noise of it ;

When the meadows laugh with lively green,  
And the grasshopper laughs in the merry scene ;  
When Mary and Susan and Emily  
With their sweet round mouths sing " Ha ha he ! "

When the painted birds laugh in the shade,  
Where our table with cherries and nuts is spread :  
Come live, and be merry, and join with me,  
To sing the sweet chorus of " Ha ha he ! "

## A CRADLE SONG.

SWEET dreams, form a shade  
O'er my lovely infant's head !  
Sweet dreams of pleasant streams  
By happy, silent, moony beams !

Sweet Sleep, with soft down  
Weave thy brows an infant crown !  
Sweet Sleep, angel mild,  
Hover o'er my happy child !



Sweet smiles, in the night  
Hover over my delight !  
Sweet smiles, mother's smiles,  
All the livelong night beguiles.

Sweet moans, dovelike sighs,  
Chase not slumber from thine eyes !  
Sweet moans, sweeter smiles,  
All the dovelike moans beguiles.

Sleep, sleep, happy child !  
All creation slept and smiled.      c  
Sleep, sleep, happy sleep,  
While o'er thee thy mother weep.

Sweet babe, in thy face  
Holy image I can trace ;  
Sweet babe, once like thee  
Thy Maker lay, and wept for me :

Wept for me, for thee, for all,  
When He was an infant small.  
Thou His image ever see,  
Heavenly face that smiles on thee !

Smiles on thee, on me, on all,      " "  
Who became an infant small ;  
Infant smiles are his own smiles ;  
Heaven and earth to peace beguiles.

#### THE DIVINE IMAGE.

To Mercy, Pity, Peace, and Love,  
All pray in their distress,  
And to these virtues of delight  
Return their thankfulness.

For Mercy, Pity, Peace, and Love,  
Is God our Father dear ;  
And Mercy, Pity, Peace, and Love,  
Is man, His child and care.

For Mercy has a human heart ;  
Pity, a human face ;  
And Love, the human form divine :  
And Peace, the human dress.

Then every man, of every clime,  
● That prays in his distress,  
Prays to the human form divine :  
Love, Mercy, Pity, Peace.

And all must love the human form,  
In heathen, Turk, or Jew.  
Where Mercy, Love, and Pity dwell,  
There God is dwelling too.

### HOLY THURSDAY.

'Twas on a holy Thursday, their innocent faces clean,  
The children walking two and two, in red, and blue, and  
green :

Grey-headed beadles walked before, with wands as  
white as snow,

Till into the high dome of Paul's they like Thames  
waters flow.

O what a multitude they seemed, these flowers of Lon-  
don town !

Seated in companies they sit, with radiance all their  
own.

The hum of multitudes was there, but multitudes of  
lambs,  
Thousands of little boys and girls raising their innocent  
hands.

Now like a mighty wind they raise to heaven the voice  
of song,  
Or like harmonious thunderings the seats of heaven  
among :  
Beneath them sit the aged men, wise guardians of the  
poor.  
Then cherish pity, lest you drive an angel from your  
door.

#### NIGHT.

THE sun descending in the West,  
The evening star does shine ;  
The birds are silent in their nest,  
And I must seek for mine.  
The moon, like a flower  
In heaven's high bower,  
With silent delight,  
Sits and smiles on the night.

Farewell, green fields and happy groves,  
Where flocks have took delight.  
Where lambs have nibbled, silent moves  
The feet of angels bright ;  
Unseen, they pour blessing,  
And joy without ceasing,  
On each bud and blossom,  
And each sleeping bosom.

They look in every thoughtless nest  
Where birds are covered warm ;  
They visit caves of every beast,  
To keep them all from harm :

    If they see any weeping  
    That should have been sleeping,  
    They pour sleep on their head,  
    And sit down by their bed.

When wolves and tigers howl for prey,  
They pitying stand and weep ;  
Seeking to drive their thirst away,  
And keep them from the sheep.

    But, if they rush dreadful,  
    The angels, most heedful,  
    Receive each mild spirit,  
    New worlds to inherit.

And there the lion's ruddy eyes  
Shall flow with tears of gold :  
And pitying the tender cries,  
And walking round the fold :

    Saying : " Wrath by His meekness,  
    And, by His health, sickness,  
    Is driven away  
    From our immortal day.

" And now beside thee, bleating lamb,  
I can lie down and sleep,  
Or think on Him who bore thy name,  
Graze after thee, and weep.

    For, washed in life's river,  
    My bright mane for ever  
    Shall shine like the gold,  
    As I guard o'er the fold."

## SPRING.

SOUND the flute !  
Now it 's mute !  
Birds delight,  
Day and night,  
Nightingale,  
In the dale,  
Lark in sky,—  
Merrily,

Merrily, merrily to welcome in the year.

Little boy,  
Full of joy,  
Little girl,  
Sweet and small ;  
Cock does crow,  
So do you ;  
Merry voice,  
Infant noise ;

Merrily, merrily we welcome in the year.

Little lamb,  
Here I am ;  
Come and lick  
My white neck ;  
Let me pull  
Your soft wool ;  
Let me kiss  
Your soft face ;

Merrily, merrily we welcome in the year.

## NURSE'S SONG.

WHEN the voices of children are heard on the green,  
And laughing is heard on the hill,  
My heart is at rest within my breast,  
And everything else is still.  
“Then come home, my children, the sun is gone down,  
And the dews of night arise ;  
Come, come, leave off play, and let us away,  
Till the morning appears in the skies.”

“No, no, let us play, for it is yet day,  
And we cannot go to sleep ;  
Besides, in the sky the little birds fly,  
And the hills are all covered with sheep.”  
“Well, well, go and play till the light fades away,  
And then go home to bed.”  
The little ones leaped, and shouted, and laughed,  
And all the hills echoed.

## INFANT JOY.

“I have no name ;  
I am but two days old.”  
What shall I call thee ?  
“I happy am,  
Joy is my name.”  
Sweet joy befall thee !

Pretty joy !  
Sweet joy but two days old.  
Sweet joy I call thee :  
Thou dost smile,  
I sing the while ;  
Sweet joy befall thee !

### A DREAM.

ONCE a dream did weave a shade  
O'er my angel-guarded bed,  
That an emmet lost its way  
Where on grass methought I lay.

Troubled, wildered and forlorn,  
Dark, benighted, travel-worn,  
Over many a tangled spray,  
All heart-broke, I heard her say :

" O my children ! do they cry,  
Do they hear their father sigh ?  
Now they look abroad to see,  
Now return and weep for me."

Pitying, I dropped a tear :  
But I saw a glow-worm near,  
Who replied, " What wailing wight  
Calls the watchman of the night ?

" I am set to light the ground,  
While the beetle goes his round !  
Follow now the beetle's hum ;  
Little wanderer, hie thee home ! "

## ON ANOTHER'S SORROW.

CAN I see another's woe,  
And not be in sorrow too ?  
Can I see another's grief,  
And not seek for kind relief ?

Can I see a falling tear,  
And not feel my sorrow's share ?  
Can a father see his child  
Weep, nor be with sorrow filled ?

● Can a mother sit and hear  
An infant groan, an infant fear ?  
No, no ! never can it be !  
Never, never can it be !

And can He who smiles on all  
Hear the wren with sorrows small,  
Hear the small bird's grief and care,  
Hear the woes that infants bear—

And not sit beside the nest,  
Pouring pity in their breast,  
And not sit the cradle near,  
Weeping tear on infant's tear ?

And not sit both night and day,  
Wiping all our tears away ?  
O no ! never can it be !  
Never, never can it be !

He doth give His joy to all :  
He becomes an infant small,  
He becomes a man of woe,  
He doth feel the sorrow too.



Think not thou canst sigh a sigh,  
And thy Maker is not by :  
Think not thou canst weep a tear,  
And thy Maker is not near.

O He gives to us His joy,  
That our grief He may destroy :  
Till our grief is fled and gone  
He doth sit by us and moan.

**SONGS OF EXPERIENCE.**



# SONGS OF EXPERIENCE.

## INTRODUCTION.

HEAR the voice of the Bard,  
Who present, past, and future, sees ;  
Whose ears have heard  
The Holy Word  
That walked among the ancient trees ;

Calling the lapsèd soul,  
And weeping in the evening dew ;  
That might control  
The starry pole,  
And fallen, fallen light renew !

" O Earth, O Earth, return !  
Arise from out the dewy grass !  
Night is worn,  
And the morn  
Rises from the slumbrous mass.

" Turn away no more ;  
Why wilt thou turn away ?  
The starry floor,  
The watery shore,  
Is given thee till the break of day."

## EARTH'S ANSWER.

EARTH raised up her head  
From the darkness dread and drear,  
Her light fled,  
Stony, dread,  
And her locks covered with grey despair.

" Prisoned on watery shore,  
Starry jealousy does keep my den  
Cold and hoar ;  
Weeping o'er,  
I hear the father of the ancient men.

" Selfish father of men !  
Cruel, jealous, selfish fear !  
Can delight,  
Chained in night,  
The virgins of youth and morning bear ?

" Does spring hide its joy,  
When buds and blossoms grow ?  
Does the sower  
Sow by night,  
Or the ploughman in darkness plough ?

" Break this heavy chain,  
That does freeze my bones around !  
Selfish, vain,  
Eternal bane,  
That free love with bondage bound."

## THE CLOD AND THE PEBBLE.

" Love seeketh not itself to please,  
Nor for itself hath any care,  
But for another gives its ease,  
And builds a heaven in hell's despair."

So sung a little clod of clay,  
Trodden with the cattle's feet,  
But a pebble of the brook  
Warbled out these metres meet :

•  
" Love seeketh only Self to please,  
To bind another to its delight,  
Joys in another's loss of ease,  
And builds a hell in heaven's despite."

## HOLY THURSDAY.

Is this a holy thing to see  
In a rich and fruitful land,—  
Babes reduced to misery,  
Fed with cold and usurous hand ?

Is that trembling cry a song ?  
Can it be a song of joy ?  
And so many children poor ?  
It is a land of poverty !

And their sun does never shine,  
And their fields are bleak and bare,  
And their ways are filled with thorns,  
It is eternal winter there.

For where'er the sun does shine,  
And where'er the rain does fall,  
Babe can never hunger there,  
Nor poverty the mind appal.

### THE LITTLE GIRL LOST.

IN futurity  
I prophesy  
That the earth from sleep  
(Grave the sentence deep)  
Shall arise, and seek  
For her inaker meek ;  
And the desert wild  
Become a garden mild.  
  
In the southern clime,  
Where the summer's prime  
Never fades away,  
Lovely Lyca lay.  
  
Seven summers old  
Lovely Lyca told.  
She had wandered long,  
Hearing wild birds' song.  
  
" Sweet sleep, come to me,  
Underneath this tree ;  
Do father, mother weep ?  
Where can Lyca sleep ?  
  
" Lost in desert wild  
Is your little child.  
How can Lyca sleep  
If her mother weep ?

**" If her heart does ache,  
Then let Lyca wake  
If my mother sleep,  
Lyca shall not weep.**

**" Frowning, frowning night,  
O'er this desert bright  
Let thy moon arise,  
While I close my eyes.**

**Sleeping Lyca lay,  
While the beasts of prey,  
Come from caverns deep,  
Viewed the maid asleep.**

**The kingly lion stood,  
And the virgin viewed :  
Then he gambolled round  
O'er the hallowed ground.**

**Leopards, tigers, play  
Round her as she lay ;  
While the lion old  
Bowed his mane of gold,**

**And her bosom lick,  
And upon her neck,  
From his eyes of flame,  
Ruby tears there came ;**

**While the lioness  
Loosed her slender dress,  
And naked they conveyed  
To caves the sleeping maid.**



## THE LITTLE GIRL FOUND.

ALL the night in woe  
Lyca's parents go  
Over valleys deep,  
While the deserts weep.

Tired and woe-begone,  
Hoarse with making moan,  
Arm in arm, seven days  
They traced the desert ways.

Seven nights they sleep  
Among shadows deep,  
And dream they see their child  
Starved in desert wild.

Pale through pathless ways  
The fancied image strays,  
Famished, weeping, weak,  
With hollow piteous shriek.

Rising from unrest,  
The trembling woman pressed  
With feet of weary woe ;  
She could no further go,

In his arms he bore  
Her, armed with sorrow sore ;  
Till before their way  
A couching lion lay.

Turning back was vain :  
Soon his heavy mane  
Bore them to the ground,  
Then he stalked around,

Smelling to his prey ;  
But their fears allay  
When he licks their hands,  
And silent by them stands.

They look upon his eyes,  
Filled with deep surprise ;  
And wondering behold  
A spirit armed in gold.

On his head a crown,  
On his shoulders down  
Flowed his golden hair.  
Gone was all their care.

" Follow me ", he said ;  
" Weep not for the maid ;  
In my palace deep,  
Lyca lies asleep."

Then they followed  
Where the vision led,  
And saw their sleeping child  
Among tigers wild.

To this day they dwell  
In a lonely dell,  
Nor fear the wolvis howl  
Nor the lion's growl.

#### THE CHIMNEY-SWEEPER.

A LITTLE black thing among the snow,  
Crying " weep ! weep ! " in notes of woe !  
" Where are thy father and mother ? Say ! "—  
" They are both gone up to the church to pray.

" Because I was happy upon the heath,  
And smiled among the winter's snow,  
They clothed me in the clothes of death,  
And taught me to sing the notes of woe.

" And because I am happy and dance and sing, "   
They think they have done me no injury,  
And are gone to praise God and His priest and king,  
Who make up a heaven of our misery."

### NURSE'S SONG.

WHEN the voices of children are heard on the green,  
And whisperings are in the dale,  
The days of my youth rise fresh in my mind,  
My face turns green and pale.

Then come home my children, the sun is gone down,  
And the dews of night arise ;  
Your spring and your day are wasted in play,  
And your winter and night in disguise.

### THE SICK ROSE.

O Rose, thou art sick !  
The invisible worm,  
That flies in the night,  
In the howling storm,  
  
Has found out thy bed  
Of crimson joy,  
And his dark secret love  
Does thy life destroy.

## THE FLY.

LITTLE Fly,  
Thy summer's play  
My thoughtless hand  
Has brushed away.

Am not I  
A fly like thee ?  
Or art not thou  
A man like me ?

For I dance,  
And drink, and sing.  
Till some blind hand  
Shall brush my wing.

If thought is life  
And strength and breath,  
And the want  
Of thought is death ;

Then am I  
A happy fly.  
If I live,  
Or if I die.

## THE ANGEL.

I DREAMT a dream ! What can it mean ?  
And that I was a maiden Queen  
Guarded by an Angel mild :  
Witless woe was ne'er beguiled !

•  
And I wept both night and day,  
And he wiped my tears away ;  
And I wept both day and night,  
And hid from him my heart's delight.

So he took his wings, and fled ;  
Then the morn blushed rosy red.  
I dried my tears, and armed my fears  
With ten thousand shields and spears.

Soon my Angel came again ;  
I was armed, he came in vain ;  
For the time of youth was fled,  
And grey hairs were on my head.

### THE TIGER.

TIGER, tiger, burning bright  
In the forests of the night,  
What immortal hand or eye  
Could frame thy fearful symmetry ?

In what distant deeps or skies  
Burnt the fire of thine eyes ?  
On what wings dare he aspire ?  
What the hand dare seize the fire ?

And what shoulder and what art  
Could twist the sinews of thy heart ?  
And, when thy heart began to beat,  
What dread hand and what dread feet ?

What the hammer ? what the chain ?  
In what furnace was thy brain ?  
What the anvil ? what dread grasp  
Dare its deadly terrors clasp ?

When the stars threw down their spears  
And watered heaven with their tears,  
Did He smile His work to see ?  
Did He who made the lamb make thee ?

Tiger, tiger, burning bright  
In the forests of the night,  
What immortal hand or eye  
Dare frame thy fearful symmetry ?

### MY PRETTY ROSE TREE.

A FLOWER was offered to me,  
Such a flower as May never bore ;  
But I said, " I've a pretty rose tree,"  
And I passed the sweet flower o'er.  
Then I went to my pretty rose tree,  
To tend her by day and by night ;  
But my rose turned away with jealousy,  
And her thorns were my only delight.

### AH, SUNFLOWER.

AH, Sunflower, weary of time,  
Who countest the steps of the sun ;  
Seeking after that sweet golden clime  
Where the traveller's journey is done ;  
Where the Youth pined away with desire,  
And the pale virgin shrouded in snow,  
Arise from their graves, and aspire  
Where my Sunflower wishes to go !

## THE LILY.

THE modest Rose puts forth a thorn,  
The humble sheep a threat'ning horn :  
While the Lily white shall in love delight,  
Nor a thorn nor a threat stain her beauty bright.

## THE GARDEN OF LOVE.

I WENT to the Garden of Love,  
And saw what I never had seen ;  
A Chapel was built in the midst, •  
Where I used to play on the green.  
  
And the gates of this Chapel were shut,  
And " Thou shalt not " writ over the door ;  
So I turned to the Garden of Love  
That so many sweet flowers bore.  
  
And I saw it was filled with graves,  
And tombstones where flowers should be ;  
And priests in black gowns were walking their rounds,  
And binding with briars my joys and desires.

## THE LITTLE VAGABOND.

DEAR mother, dear mother, the Church is cold ;  
But the Alehouse is healthy, and pleasant, and warm,  
Besides, I can tell where I am used well ;  
Such usage in heaven will never do well.  
  
But, if at the Church they would give us some ale,  
And a pleasant fire our souls to regale,  
We'd sing and we'd pray all the livelong day,  
Nor ever once wish from the Church to stray.

Then the Parson might preach, and drink, and sing,  
And we'd be as happy as birds in the spring ;  
And modest Dame Lurch, who is always at Church,  
Would not have bandy children, nor fasting, nor  
birch.

And God, like a father, rejoicing to see  
His children as pleasant and happy as He,  
Would have no more quarrel with the Devil or the  
barrel,  
But kiss him, and give him both drink and apparel.

## LONDON.

I WANDER through each chartered street,  
Near where the chartered Thames does flow,  
A mark in every face I meet,  
Marks of weakness, marks of woe.

In every cry of every man,  
In every infant's cry of fear,  
In every voice, in every ban,  
The mind-forged manacles I hear :

How the chimney-sweeper's cry  
Every blackening church appals,  
And the hapless soldier's sigh  
Runs in blood down palace-walls.

But most, through midnight streets I hear  
How the youthful harlot's curse  
Blasts the new-born infant's tear,  
And blights with plagues the marriage-hearse.



## THE HUMAN ABSTRACT.

PITY would be no more  
If we did not make somebody poor,  
And Mercy no more could be  
If all were as happy as we.

And mutual fear brings Peace,  
Till the selfish loves increase ;  
Then Cruelty knits a snare,  
And spreads his baits with care.

He sits down with holy fears,  
And waters the ground with tears ;  
Then Humility takes its root  
Underneath his foot.

Soon spreads the dismal shade  
Of Mystery over his head,  
And the caterpillar and fly  
Feed on the Mystery.

And it bears the fruit of Deceit,  
Ruddy and sweet to eat,  
And the raven his nest has made  
In its thickest shade.

The gods of the earth and sea  
Sought through nature to find this tree,  
But their search was all in vain :  
There grows one in the human Brain.

## INFANT SORROW

My mother groaned, my father wept :  
Into the dangerous world I leapt,  
Helpless, naked, piping loud,  
Like a fiend hid in a cloud.

Struggling in my father's hands,  
Striving against my swaddling bands,  
Bound and weary, I thought best  
To sulk upon my mother's breast.

## A POISON TREE

I WAS angry with my friend :  
I told my wrath, my wrath did end.  
I was angry with my foe :  
I told it not, my wrath did grow.

And I watered it in fears  
Night and morning with my tears,  
And I sunned it with smiles  
And with soft deceitful wiles.

And it grew both day and night,  
Till it bore an apple bright,  
And my foe beheld it shine,  
And he knew that it was mine,—

And into my garden stole  
When the night had veiled the pole ;  
In the morning, glad, I see  
My foe outstretched beneath the tree.

## A LITTLE BOY LOST

" NOUGHT loves another as itself,  
Nor venerates another so,  
Nor is it possible to thought  
A greater than itself to know.

" And, father, how can I love you  
Or any of my brothers more ?  
I love you like the little bird  
That picks up crumbs around the door."

The Priest sat by and heard the child ;  
In trembling zeal he seized his hair,  
He led him by his little coat,  
And all admired the priestly care.

And standing on the altar high,  
" Lo, what a fiend is here ! " said he :  
" One who sets reason up for judge  
Of our most holy mystery."

The weeping child could not be heard,  
The weeping parents wept in vain :  
They stripped him to his little shirt,  
And bound him in an iron chain,

And burned him in a holy place  
Where many had been burned before ;  
The weeping parents wept in vain.  
Are such things done on Albion's shore ?

## A LITTLE GIRL LOST

CHILDREN of the future age,  
Reading this indignant page,  
Know that in a former time  
Love, sweet love, was thought a crime.

In the age of gold,  
Free from winter's cold,  
Youth and maiden bright,  
To the holy light,  
Naked in the sunny beams delight.

Once a youthful pair,  
Filled with softest care  
Met in garden bright  
Where the holy light.  
Had just removed the curtains of the night.

There, in rising day  
On the grass they play ;  
Parents were afar,  
Strangers came not near,  
And the maiden soon forgot her fear.

Tired with kisses sweet,  
They agree to meet  
When the silent sleep  
Waves o'er heaven's deep,  
And the weary tired wanderers weep.

To her father white  
Came the maiden bright ;  
But his loving look,  
Like the holy book,  
All her tender limbs with terror shook.

“ Ona, pale and weak,  
To thy father speak !  
O the trembling fear !  
O the dismal care  
That shakes the blossoms of my hoary hair ! ”

### A DIVINE IMAGE.

CRUELTY has a human heart,  
And Jealousy a human face ;  
Terror the human form divine,  
And Secrecy the human dress.

The human dress is forgèd iron,  
The human form a fiery forge,  
The human face a furnace sealed,  
The human heart its hungry gorge.

### A CRADLE SONG

SLEEP, sleep, beauty bright,  
Dreaming in the joys of night ;  
Sleep, sleep ; in thy sleep  
Little sorrows sit and weep.

Sweet babe, in thy face  
Soft desires I can trace,  
Secret joys and secret smiles,  
Little pretty infant wiles.

As thy softest limbs I feel,  
Smiles as of the morning steal  
O'er thy cheek, and o'er thy breast  
Where thy little heart doth rest.

O the cunning wiles that creep  
In thy little heart asleep !  
When thy little heart doth wake,  
Then the dreadful light shall break.

## THE SCHOOLBOY.

I LOVE to rise in a summer morn,  
When the birds sing on every tree ;  
The distant huntsman winds his horn,  
And the skylark sings with me ;  
O what sweet company !

But to go to school in a summer morn,—  
O it drives all joy away !  
Under a cruel eye outworn,  
The little ones spend the day  
In sighing and dismay.

Ah then at times I drooping sit,  
And spend many an anxious hour ;  
Nor in my book can I take delight,  
Nor sit in learning's bower,  
Worn through with the dreary shower.

How can the bird that is born for joy  
Sit in a cage and sing ?  
How can a child when fears annoy,  
But droop his tender wing,  
And forget his youthful spring ?

O father and mother, if buds are nipped,  
And blossoms blown away ;  
And if the tender plants are stripped  
Of their joy in the springing day,  
By sorrow and care's dismay,—

How shall the summer arise in joy,  
Or the summer fruits appear ?  
Or how shall we gather what griefs destroy,  
Or bless the mellowing year,  
When the blasts of winter appear ?

### TO TIRZAH.

WHATE'ER is born of mortal birth  
Must be consumed with the earth,  
To rise from generation free :  
Then what have I to do with thee ?

The sexes sprung from shame and pride,  
Blowed in the morn, in evening died ;  
But mercy changed death into sleep ;  
The sexes rose to work and weep.

Thou, mother of my mortal part,  
With cruelty didst mould my heart,  
And with false self-deceiving tears  
Didst blind my nostrils, eyes, and ears,

Didst close my tongue in senseless clay,  
And me to mortal life betray.  
The death of Jesus set me free :  
Then what have I to do with thee ?

## THE VOICE OF THE ANCIENT BARD.

YOUTH of delight ! come hither  
And see the opening morn,  
Image of Truth new-born.  
Doubt is fled, and clouds of reason,  
Dark disputes and artful teasing.  
Folly is an endless maze ;  
Tangled roots perplex her ways ;  
How many have fallen there !  
They stumble all night over bones of the dead ;  
And feel—they know not what but care ;  
And wish to lead others, when they should be led.





## **IDEAS OF GOOD AND EVIL.**



# IDEAS OF GOOD AND EVIL.

## DAYBREAK.

To find the western path,  
● Right through the gates of wrath  
    I urge my way ;  
Sweet morning leads me on ;  
With soft repentant moan  
    I see the break of day.

The war of swords and spears,  
Melted by dewy tears,  
    Exhales on high ;  
The sun is freed from fears,  
And with soft grateful tears  
    Ascends the sky.

## THE WILD FLOWER'S SONG.

As I wandered in the forest  
The green leaves among,  
I heard a wild flower  
Singing a song.

“ I slept in the earth  
In the silent night ;  
I murmured my thoughts,  
And I felt delight.

" In the morning I went,  
As rosy as morn,  
To seek for new joy,  
But I met with scorn."

### AUGURIES OF INNOCENCE.

To see the world in a grain of sand,  
And a heaven in a wild flower ;  
Hold infinity in the palm of your hand,  
And eternity in an hour.

### YOUNG LOVE.

ARE not the joys of morning sweeter  
Than the joys of night ?  
And are the vigorous joys of youth  
Ashamed of the light ?

Let age and sickness silent rob  
The vineyard in the night ;  
But those who burn with vigorous youth  
Pluck fruits before the light ?

### THE BIRDS.

HE.

WHERE thou dwellest, in what grove,  
Tell me, fair one, tell me, love ;  
Where thou thy charming nest dost build,  
O thou pride of every field !

**SHE.**

Yonder stands a lonely tree :  
There I live and mourn for thee.  
Morning drinks my silent tear,  
And evening winds my sorrow bear.

**HE.**

O thou summer's harmony,  
I have lived and mourned for thee ;  
Each day I m<sup>o</sup>an along the wood,  
And night hath heard my sorrows loud.

**SHE.**

Dost thou truly long for me ?  
And am I thus sweet to thee ?  
Sorrow now is at an end,  
O my lover and my friend !

**HE.**

Come ! on wings of joy we'll fly  
To where my bower is hung on high ;  
Come, and make thy calm retreat  
Among green leaves and blossoms sweet.

### **THE LAND OF DREAMS.**

**AWAKE**, awake, my little boy !  
Thou wast thy mother's only joy.  
Why dost thou weep in thy gentle sleep ?  
Awake ! thy father doth thee keep.

" O what land is the land of dreams ?  
What are its mountains and what are its streams ?

" O father ! I saw my mother there,  
Among the lilies by waters fair.

" Among the lambs clothed in white,  
She walked with her Thomas in sweet delight.  
I wept for joy, like a dove I mourn—  
O when shall I again return ? "

" Dear child ! I also by pleasant streams  
Have wandered all night in the land of dreams ;  
But, though calm and warm the waters wide,  
I could not get to the other side."

" Father, O father ! what do we here,  
In this land of unbelief and fear ?  
The land of dreams is better far,  
Above the light of the morning star."

#### TO MR. BUTTS.

To my friend Butts I write  
My first vision of light,  
On the yellow sands sitting.  
The sun was emitting  
His glorious beams  
From heaven's high streams.  
Over sea, over land,  
My eyes did expand  
Into regions of air,  
Away from all care ;  
Into regions of fire,  
Remote from desire ;

The light of the morning  
 Heaven's mountains adorning.  
 In particles bright,  
 The jewels of light  
 Distinct shone and clear.  
 Amazed and in fear  
 I each particle gazed,  
 Astonished, amazed ;  
 For each was a man  
 Human-formed. Swift I ran,  
 For they beckoned to me,  
 Remote by the sea,  
 Saying : " Each grain of sand,  
 Every stone on the land,  
 Each rock and each hill,  
 Each fountain and rill,  
 Each herb and each tree,  
 Mountain, hill, earth, and sea,  
 Cloud, meteor, and star,  
 Are men seen afar."  
 I stood in the streams  
 Of heaven's bright beams,  
 And saw Felpham sweet  
 Beneath my bright feet,  
 In soft female charms ;  
 And in her fair arms  
 My shadow I knew,  
 And my wife's shadow too,  
 And my sister and friend.  
 We like infants descend  
 In our shadows on earth,  
 Like a weak mortal birth.  
 My eyes more and more,



Like a sea without shore,  
Continue expanding,  
The heavens commanding,  
Till the jewels of light,  
Heavenly men beaming bright,  
Appeared as one man,  
Who complacent began  
My limbs to enfold  
In his beams of bright gold ;  
Like dross purged away  
All my mire and my clay.  
Soft consumed in delight,  
In his bosom sun-bright  
I remained. Soft he smiled,  
And I heard his voice mild,  
Saying : " This is my fold,  
O thou ram horned with gold,  
Who awakest from sleep  
On the sides of the deep.  
On the mountains around  
The roarings resound  
Of the lion and wolf,  
The loud sea and deep gulf.  
These are guards of my fold,  
O thou ram horned with gold."  
And the voice faded mild,——  
I remained as a child ;  
All I ever had known,  
Before me bright shone ;  
I saw you and your wife  
By the fountains of life.  
Such a vision to me  
Appeared on the sea.

TO MY DEAR FRIEND, MRS. ANNA FLAXMAN.

THIS song to the flower of Flaxman's joy ;  
To the blossom of hope, for a sweet decoy ;  
Do all that you can, or all that you may,  
To entice him to Felpham and far away.

Away to sweet Felpham, for heaven is there,  
The ladder of angels descends through the air ;  
On the turret its spiral does softly descend,  
Through the village then winds, at my cot it does end.

You stand in the village and look up to heaven ;  
The precious stones glitter on flight seventy-seven ;  
And my brother is there ; and my friend and thine  
Descend and ascend with the bread and the wine.

The bread of sweet thought and the wine of delight  
Feed the village of Felpham by day and by night ;  
And at his own door the bless'd hermit does stand,  
Dispensing, unceasing, to all the wide land.

### THE PILGRIM

PHŒBE dressed like beauty's queen,  
Jellicoe in faint pea-green,  
Sitting all beneath a grot,  
Where the little lambkins trot.

Maidens dancing ;—lovers sporting ;  
All the country folk a-courting,  
Susan, Johnny, Bob and Joe,  
Lightly tripping on a row.

Happy people, who can be  
In happiness compared to ye ?  
The Pilgrim with his crook and hat,  
Sees your happiness complete.

## PROVERBS.

A ROBIN Redbreast in a cage  
Puts all heaven in a rage ;  
A dove-house filled with doves and pigeons  
Shudders hell through all its regions.  
A dog starved at his master's gate  
Predicts the ruin of the state ;  
A game-cock clipped and armed for fight  
Doth the rising sun affright ;  
A horse misused upon the road  
Calls to heaven for human blood.  
Every wolf's and lion's howl  
Raises from hell a human soul ;  
Each outcry of the hunted hare  
A fibre from the brain does tear ;  
A skylark wounded on the wing  
Doth make a cherub cease to sing.

He who shall hurt the little wren  
Shall never be beloved by men ;  
He who the ox to wrath has moved  
Shall never be by woman loved ;  
He who shall train the horse to war  
Shall never pass the Polar Bar.  
The wanton boy that kills the fly  
Shall feel the spider's enmity ;  
He who torments the chafer's sprite.

Weaves a bower in endless night.  
The caterpillar on the leaf  
Repeats to thee thy mother's grief ;  
The wild deer wandering here and there  
Keep the human soul from care ;  
The lamb misused breeds public strife,  
And yet forgives the butcher's knife.  
Kill not the moth nor butterfly,  
For the last judgment draweth nigh ;  
The beggar's dog and widow's cat,  
Feed them and thou shalt grow fat.  
Every tear from every eye  
Becomes a babe in eternity ;  
The bleat, the bark, bellow, and roar,  
Are waves that beat on heaven's shore.

The bat that flits at close of eve  
Has left the brain that won't believe ;  
The owl that calls upon the night  
Speaks the unbeliever's fright ;  
The gnat that sings his summer's song  
Poison gets from Slander's tongue ;  
The poison of the snake and newt  
Is the sweat of Envy's foot ;  
The poison of the honey-bee  
Is the artist's jealousy ;  
The strongest poison ever known  
Came from Cæsar's laurel crown.

Nought can deform the human race  
Like to the armourer's iron brace ;  
The soldier armed with sword and gun  
Palsied strikes the summer's sun.

When gold and gems adorn the plough,  
To peaceful arts shall Envy bow.  
The beggar's rags fluttering in air  
Do to rags the heavens tear ;  
The prince's robes and beggar's rags  
Are toadstools on the miser's bags.

One mite wrung from the labourer's hands  
Shall buy and sell the miser's lands,  
Or, if protected from on high,  
Shall that whole nation sell and buy ;  
The poor man's farthing is worth more  
Than all the gold on Afric's shore.  
The whore and gambler, by the state  
Licensed, build that nation's fate ;  
The harlot's cry from street to street  
Shall weave Old England's winding sheet ;  
The winner's shout, the loser's curse,  
Shall dance before dead England's hearse.

He who mocks the infant's faith  
Shall be mocked in age and death ;  
He who shall teach the child to doubt  
The rotting grave shall ne'er get out ;  
He who respects the infant's faith  
Triumphs over hell and death.  
The babe is more than swaddling-bands  
Throughout all these human lands ;  
Tools were made, and born were hands,  
Every farmer understands.

The questioner who sits so sly  
Shall never know how to reply ;

He who replies to words of doubt  
 Doth put the light of knowledge out ;  
 A riddle, or the cricket's cry,  
 Is to doubt a fit reply.  
 The child's toys and the old man's reasons  
 Are the fruits of the two seasons.  
 The emmet's inch and eagle's mile  
 Make lame philosophy to smile.  
 A truth that's told with bad intent  
 Beats all the lies you can invent.  
 He who doubts from what he sees  
 Will ne'er believe, do what you please ;  
 If the sun and moon should doubt,  
 They'd immediately go out.

Every night and every morn  
 Some to misery are born ;  
 Every morn and every night  
 Some are born to sweet delight ;  
 Some are born to sweet delight,  
 Some are born to endless night.  
 Joy and woe are woven fine,  
 A clothing for the soul divine ;  
 Under every grief and pine  
 Runs a joy with silken twine.  
 It is right it should be so ;  
 Man was made for joy and woe ;  
 And, when this we rightly know,  
 Safely through the world we go.

We are led to believe a lie  
 When we see *with* not *through* the eye,  
 Which was born in a night to perish in a night  
 When the soul slept in beams of light.

•  
God appears, and God is light  
To those poor souls who dwell in night,  
But doth a human form display  
To those who dwell in realms of day.

## THE GATES OF PARADISE

### INTRODUCTION.

MUTUAL forgiveness of each vice,  
Such are the Gates of Paradise,  
Against the Accuser's chief desire,  
Who walked among the stones of fire.  
Jehovah's fingers wrote the Law :  
He wept ; then rose in zeal and awe,  
And, in the midst of Sinai's heat,  
Hid it beneath His Mercy-seat.

O Christians ! Christians ! tell me why  
You rear it on your altars high !

### THE KEYS OF THE GATES.

THE caterpillar on the leaf  
Reminds thee of thy mother's grief.  
My Eternal Man set in repose,  
The Female from his darkness rose ;  
And she found me beneath a tree,  
A mandrake, and in her veil hid me.  
Serpent reasonings us entice  
Of good and evil, virtue, vice.  
Doubt self-jealous, watery folly,

Struggling through Earth's melancholy.  
Naked in air, in shame and fear,  
Blind in fire, with shield and spear,  
Two horrid reasoning cloven fictions,  
In doubt which is self-contradiction,  
A dark hermaphrodite I stood,—  
Rational truth, root of evil and good.  
Round me, flew the flaming sword ;  
Round her, snowy whirlwinds roared,  
Freezing her veil, the mundane shell.  
I rent the veil where the dead dwell :  
When weary man enters his cave,  
He meets his Saviour in the grave.  
Some find a female garment there,  
And some a male, woven with care,  
Lest the sexual garments sweet  
Should grow a devouring winding-sheet.  
One dies ! alas ! the living and dead !  
One is slain, and one is fled !  
In vain-glory hatched and nursed,  
By double spectres, self-accursed.  
My son ! my son ! thou treatest me  
But as I have instructed thee.  
On the shadows of the moon,  
Climbing through night's highest noon :  
In Time's ocean falling, drowned :  
In aged ignorance profound,  
Holy and cold, I clipped the wings  
Of all sublunary things :  
And in depths of icy dungeons  
Closed the father and the sons,  
But, when once I did descry  
The Immortal Man that cannot die.



Through evening shades I haste away  
To close the labours of my day.  
The door of Death I open found,  
And the worm weaving in the ground :  
Thou'rt my mother, from the womb ;  
Wife, sister, daughter, to the tomb :  
Weaving to dreams the sexual strife,  
And weeping over the web of life.

## EPILOGUE.

TO THE ACCUSER, WHO IS THE GOD OF THIS WORLD.

TRULY, my Satan, thou art but a dunce,  
And dost not know the garment from the man ;  
Every harlot was a virgin once,  
Nor canst thou ever change Kate into Nan.  
Though thou art worshipped by the names divine  
Of Jesus and Jehovah, thou art still  
The son of morn in weary night's decline,  
The lost traveller's dream under the hill.

## A SONG OF SORROW.

LEAVE, O leave me to my sorrow,  
Here I'll sit and fade away  
Till I'm nothing but a spirit,  
And I love this form of clay.  
Then if chance along this forest  
Any walk in pathless ways,  
Through the gloom he'll see my shadow,  
Hear my voice upon the breeze.

**IN A MYRTLE SHADE.**

To a lovely myrtle bound,  
Blossoms showering all around,  
O how weak and weary I  
Underneath my myrtle lie !

Why should I be bound to thee,  
O my lovely myrtle-tree ?  
Love, free love, cannot be bound  
To any tree that grows on ground.

**FREEDOM AND CAPTIVITY.**

Love to faults is always blind,  
Always is to joy inclined,  
Lawless, wingèd, unconfined,  
And breaks all chains from every mind.

The souls of men are bought and sold  
In milk-fed infancy for gold,  
And youths to slaughter-houses led ;  
And beauty, for a bit of bread.

## THE TWO THRONES.

I ROSE up at the dawn of day.  
"Get thee away ! get thee away !  
Pray'st thou for riches ? Away ! away !  
This is the throne of Mammon grey."

I, said " This sure is very odd,  
I took it to be the throne of God.  
Everything else besides I have,  
It's only riches I can crave.

" I have mental joys and mental health,  
Mental friends and mental wealth.  
I've a wife that I love and that loves me,  
I've all but riches bodily.

" I am in God's presence night and day,  
He never turns His face away.  
The Accuser of Sins by my side does stand,  
And he holds my money-bags in his hand.

" For my worldly things God makes him pay,  
And he'd pay for more if to him I would pray.  
And you may do the worst you can do ;  
Be assured, Mr. Devil, I won't pray to you.

" Then if for riches I must not pray,  
God knows, I little of prayers need say.  
So, as a church is known by its steeple,  
If I pray, it must be for other people.

" He says, if I don't worship him for a god,  
I shall eat coarser food and go worse shod ;  
But as I don't value such things as these,  
You must do, Mr. Devil, just as God please."

**THE TWO KINDS OF RICHES.**

**SINCE** all the riches of all this world  
May be gifts from the devil and earthly kings,  
**I** should suspect that I worshipped the devil  
If I thanked God for worldly things.

The countless gold of a merry heart,  
The rubies and pearls of a loving eye,  
The idle man never can bring to the mart,  
Nor the cunning hoard up in his treasury.

**SMILE AND FROWN.**

**THERE** is a smile of Love,  
And there is a smile of Deceit,  
And there is a smile of smiles  
In which these two smiles meet.

And there is a frown of Hate,  
And there is a frown of Disdain,  
And there is a frown of frowns  
Which you strive to forget in vain

For it sticks in the heart's deep core,  
And it sticks in the deep backbone.  
And no smile ever was smiled  
But only one smile alone,—

And betwixt the cradle and grave  
It only once smiled can be ;  
And when it once is smiled,  
There's an end to all misery.

## NIGHT AND DAY.

SILENT, silent Night,  
Quench the holy light  
Of thy torches bright ;

For, possessed of Day,  
Thousand spirits stray,  
That sweet joys betray.

Why should joys be sweet  
Usèd with deceit,  
Nor with sorrows meet ?

But an honest joy  
Doth itself destroy  
For a harlot coy.

## THE TWO SONGS.

I HEARD an angel singing,  
When the day was springing :  
" Mercy, pity, and peace,  
Are the world's release."

Thus he sang all day  
Over the new-mown hay,  
Till the sun went down,  
And haycocks lookèd brown.

I heard a devil curse  
Over the heath and the furze •  
" Mercy could be no more  
If there were nobody poor,

And pity no more could be  
 If all were happy as ye :  
 And mutual fear brings peace.  
 Misery's increase  
 Are mercy, pity, peace."

At his curse the sun went down,  
 And the heavens gave a frown.

### THAMES AND OHIO.

WHY should I care for the men of Thames,  
 And the cheating waters of chartered streams,  
 Or shrink at the little blasts of fear  
 That the hireling blows into mine ear ?

Though born on the cheating banks of Thames—  
 Though his waters bathed my infant limbs—  
 The Ohio shall wash his stains from me ;  
 I was born a slave, but I go to be free.

### THE DEFILED SANCTUARY.

I saw a chapel all of gold  
 That none did dare to enter in,  
 And many weeping stood without,  
 Weeping, mourning, worshipping.

I saw a serpent rise between  
 The white pillars of the door,  
 And he forced and forced and forced  
 Till down the golden hinges tore :

<sup>c</sup>  
And along the pavement sweet,  
Set with pearls and rubies bright,  
All his shining length he drew,—  
Till upon the altar white

Vomited his poison out  
On the bread and on the wine.  
So I turned into a sty,                   “  
And laid me down among the swine.

## SCOFFERS.

Mock on, mock on, Voltaire, Rousseau,  
Mock on, mock on ; 'tis all in vain ;  
You throw the dust against the wind,  
And the wind blows it back again.

And every stone becomes a gem  
Reflected in the beams divine ;  
Blown back, they blind the mocking eye,  
But still in Israel's paths they shine.

The atoms of Democritus  
And Newton's particles of light  
Are sands upon the Red Sea shore,     ,  
Where Israel's tents do shine so bright.

THE GREY MONK.

" I SEE, I see ", the Mother said,  
 " My children shall die for lack of bread !  
 What more has the merciless tyrant said ? "  
 The Monk sat down on her stony bed.

His eye was dry, no tears could flow,  
 A hollow groan bespoke his woe ;  
 At length a feeble cry he said :  
 He trembled and shuddered upon the bed—

" When God commanded this hand to write  
 In the shadowy hours of deep midnight,  
 He told me that all I wrote should prove  
 The bane of all that on earth I love.

" My brother starved between two walls ;  
 Thy children's cry my soul appals.  
 I mock at the rack and the grinding chain ;  
 My bent body mocks at their torturing pain.

" Thy father drew his sword in the North,  
 With his thousands strong he is marched forth.  
 Thy brother has armed himself in steel,  
 To avenge the wrongs thy children feel.

" But vain the sword and vain the bow,  
 They never can work war's overthrow.  
 The hermit's prayer and the widow's tear  
 Alone can free the world from fear."

The hand of vengeance sought the bed  
 To which the purple tyrant fled ;  
 The iron hand crushed the tyrant's head,  
 And became a tyrant in his stead.



•  
Until the tyrant himself relent,  
The tyrant who the first black bow bent,  
Slaughter shall heap the bloody plain ;  
Resistance and war is the tyrant's gain.

But the tear of love and forgiveness sweet,  
And submission to death beneath his feet ;  
The tear shall melt the sword of steel,  
And every wound it has made shall heal.

For the tear is an intellectual thing,  
And a sigh is the sword of an Angel King ; •  
And the bitter groan of a martyr's woe  
Is an arrow from the Almighty's bow.

### THE EVERLASTING GOSPEL.

THE Vision of Christ that thou dost see,  
Is my vision's greatest enemy.  
Thine is the Friend of all Mankind,  
Mine speaks in Parables to the blind.  
Thine loves the same world that mine hates,  
Thy heaven-doors are my hell-gates.  
Socrates taught what Melitus  
Loathed as a nation's bitterest curse.  
And Caiaphas was, in his own mind,  
A benefactor to mankind.  
Doth read the Bible day and night,  
But thou readest black where I read white.

\* • \*

Was Jesus humble, or did He  
Give any proofs of humility ;  
Boast of high things with a humble tone,  
And give with charity a stone ?

When but a child He ran away,  
 And left His parents in dismay ;  
 When they had wandered all day long,  
 These were the words upon His tongue,  
 " No earthly parents I confess,  
 I am doing My Father's business."  
 When the rich learned Pharisee  
 Came to consult Him secretly,  
 Upon his heart with iron pen  
 He wrote, " Ye must be born again."  
 He was too proud to take a bribe ;  
 He spoke with authority, not like a scribe.  
 He says, with most consummate art,  
 " Follow Me : I am meek and lowly of heart,"  
 As that is the only way to escape  
 The miser's net and the glutton's trap.  
 He who loves his enemies hates his friends,  
 This surely was not what Jesus intends,  
 But the sneaking pride of heroic schools,  
 And the scribes and Pharisees' virtuous rules ;  
 But He acts with honest triumphant pride,  
 And this is the cause that Jesus died.  
 He did not die with Christian ease,  
 Asking pardon of His enemies.  
 If He had, Caiaphas would forgive :  
 Sneaking submission can always live.  
 He had only to say that God was the Devil,  
 And the Devil was God, like a Christian civil,  
 Mild Christian regrets to the Devil confess  
 For affronting him thrice in the wilderness.  
 Like to Priestly and Bacon and Newton,  
 Poor spiritual knowledge is not worth a button.  
 He had soon been bloody Cæsar's elf,

And at last He would have been Cæsar himself.  
And thus the Gospel St. Isaac confutes,  
"God is only known by His attributes.  
And as for the indwelling of the Holy Ghost,  
Or Christ and His Father, it's all a boast,  
Or pride and fallacy of the imagination,  
That disdains to follow this world's fashion,"  
To teach doubt and experiment,  
Certainly was not what Christ meant.

What was He doing all that time  
From ten years old to manly prime ?  
Was He then idle, or the less  
About His father's business ?  
Or was His wisdom held in scorn  
Before His wrath began to burn  
In miracles throughout the land  
That quite unnerved the seraph hand ?  
If He had been anti-Christ, creeping Jesus,  
He'd have done anything to please us :  
Gone sneaking into synagogues,  
And not used the elders and priests like dogs,  
But humble as a lamb or ass  
Obeyed Himself to Caiaphas.  
God wants not man to humble Himself,  
That is the trick of the ancient elf.  
This is the race that Jesus ran,  
Humble to God, haughty to man ;  
Cursing the rulers before the people,  
Even to the temple's highest steeple.  
And when He humbled Himself to God,  
Then descended the cruel rod.  
"If thou humblest Thyself thou humblest Me.  
Thou also dwellest in eternity.

Thou art a man. God is no more.  
Thine own humanity learn to adore ;  
For that is My spirit of life.  
Awake, arise to spiritual strife,  
And Thy revenge abroad display,  
In terrors at the last judgment day.  
God's mercy and long-suffering  
Are but the sinner to justice to bring.  
Thou on the cross for them shall pray,  
And take revenge at the last day."  
Jesus replied in thunders hurled,  
" I never will pray for the world ;  
Once I did so when I prayed in the garden,  
I wished to take with Me a bodily pardon.  
Can that which was of woman born,  
In the absence of the morn,  
When the soul fell into sleep,  
And archangels round did weep,  
Shooting out against the light,  
Fibres of a deadly night,  
Reasoning upon its own dark fiction,  
In doubt which is self-contradiction ?  
Humility is only doubt,  
And does the sun and moon blot out,  
Roofing over with thorns and stems  
The buried soul and all its gems.  
This life's five windows of the soul  
Distort the heavens from pole to pole.  
And lead you to believe a lie,  
When you see *with* not *through* the eye  
Which was born in a night to perish in a night,  
When the soul slept in beams of light."  
John from the wilderness loud cried

Satan gloried in his pride.  
"Come", said Satan, "come away,  
I'll soon see if You obey.  
John for disobedience bled,  
But You can turn the stone to bread.  
God's high King and God's high Priest  
Shall plant their glories in Your breast.  
If Caiaphas You will obey,  
If Herod You with bloody prey,  
Feed with the sacrifice and be  
Obedient ; fall down, worship me."  
Thunder and lightnings broke around,  
And Jesus' voice in the thunder's sound.  
"Thus, I seize the spiritual prey,  
Ye smiters with disease, give way.  
I come your King and God to seize,  
Is God a smiter with disease ? "  
The God of this World raged in vain,  
He bound old Satan in His chain,  
And, bursting forth His furious ire,  
Became a chariot of fire.  
Throughout the land He took His course,  
And traced diseases to their source.  
He cursed the scribe and Pharisee,  
Trampling down hypocrisy ;  
Where'er His chariot took its way,  
The gates of Death let in the day,  
Broke down from every chain a bar,  
And Satan in His spiritual war  
Dragged at His chariot-wheels. Loud howl'd  
The God of this World. Louder rolled  
The chariot-wheels, and louder still  
His voice was heard from Zion's Hill,

And in His hand the scourge shone bright  
He scourged the merchant Canaanite  
From out the temple of His mind,  
And in His body tight did bind  
Satan and all his hellish crew ;  
And thus with wrath He did subdue,  
The serpent bulk of Nature's dross,  
Till He had nailed it to the cross.  
He took on sin in the virgin's womb,  
And put it off on the cross and tomb,  
To be worshipped by the Church of Rome.

\* \* \*

Was Jesus chaste, or did He  
Give any lessons in chastity ?  
The Morning blushed fiery red,  
Mary was found in adulterous bed.  
Earth groaned beneath, and Heaven above,  
Trembled at discovery of love.  
Jesus was sitting in Moses' chair.  
They brought the trembling woman there.  
Moses commands she be stoned to death.  
What was the sound of Jesus' breath ?  
He laid His hand on Moses' law.  
The ancient heavens in silent awe,  
Writ with curses from pole to pole.  
All away began to roll.  
The Earth trembling and naked lay  
In secret bed of mortal clay.  
On Sinai fell the hand Divine,  
Putting back the bloody shrine,  
And she heard the breath of God,  
As she heard by Eden's flood.  
" Good and evil are no more ;

Sinai's trumpets cease to roar.  
Cease, finger of God, to write ;  
The heavens are not clean in Thy sight.  
Thou art good, and Thou alone ;  
Nor may the sinner cast one stone.  
To be good only, is to be  
As God or else a Pharisee.  
Thou Angel of the Presence Divine,  
That didst create this body of Mine,  
Wherefore hast thou writ these laws  
And created Hell's dark jaws ?  
My presence I will take from thee,  
A cold leper thou shalt be,  
Though thou wast so pure and bright  
That Heaven was not clean in thy sight ;  
Though thy oath turned Heaven pale,  
Though thy covenant built Hell's jail,  
Though thou dost all to chaos roll  
With the serpent for its soul.  
Still the breath Divine does move,  
And the breath Divine is love.  
Mary, fear not. Let Me see  
The seven devils that torment thee.  
Hide not from My sight thy sin,  
That forgiveness thou mayst win.  
Has no man condemned thee ? "  
" No man, Lord." " Then what is he  
Who shall accuse thee ? Come ye forth,  
Fallen fiends of heavenly birth  
That have forgot your ancient love  
And driven away My trembling dove.  
You shall bow before her feet ;  
You shall lick the dust for meet,

And though you cannot love, but hate,  
 You shall be beggars at love's gate.  
 What was thy love ? Let Me see it.  
 Was it love, or dark deceit ? "  
 " Love too long from me has fled.  
 'Twas dark deceit to earn my bread.  
 'Twas covet, or 'twas custom, or  
 Some trifle not worth caring for  
 That they may call a shame and sin  
 Love's temple that God dwelleth in,  
 And hide in secret hidden shrine  
 The naked human form divine,  
 And render that a lawless thing  
 On which the soul expands her wing.  
 But this, O Lord, this was my sin,  
 When first I let the devils in,  
 In dark pretence to chastity,  
 Blaspheming love, blaspheming Thee.  
 Thence rose secret adulteries,  
 And thence did covet also rise.  
 My sin Thou hast forgiven me.  
 Canst Thou forgive my blasphemy ?  
 Canst Thou return to this dark hell,  
 And in my burning bosom dwell ?  
 And canst Thou die that I may live  
 And canst Thou pity and forgive ? "  
 Then rolled the shadowy man away  
 From the limbs of Jesus to make them his prey,  
 An ever-devouring-appetite  
 Glistening with festering venoms bright,  
 Saying,—“ Crucify this cause of distress,  
 Who does not keep the secret of holiness !  
 The mental powers by disease we bind



But He heals the deaf, the dumb, the blind,  
Whom God hath afflicted for secret ends.  
He comforts and heals and calls them friends."  
But when Jesus was crucified,  
Then was perfected his galling pride.  
In three days he devoured his prey,  
And still devours this body of clay.  
For dust and clay is the serpent's meat  
That never was meant for man to eat.

\* \* \*

Was Jesus born of a virgin pure  
With narrow soul and looks demure ?  
If He intended to take on sin  
His mother should an harlot have been,  
Just such a one as Magdalen  
With seven devils in her pen.  
Or were Jew virgins still more cursed,  
And with more suckling devils nursed ?  
Or what was it that He took on  
That He might bring salvation ?  
A body subject to be tempted,  
From neither pain nor grief exempted,—  
Or such a body as might not feel  
The passions that with sinners deal ?  
Yes, but they say He never fell.  
Ask Caiaphas, for he can tell.  
"He mocked the Sabbath, and He mocked  
The Sabbath's God, and He unlocked  
The evil spirits from their shrines,  
And turned fishermen to divines.  
O'erturned the tent of secret sins,  
And all its golden cords and pins ;  
'Tis the bloody shrine of war,

Poured around from star to star,—  
 Halls of justice, hating vice,  
 Where the devil combs his lice.  
 He turned the devils into swine  
 That He might tempt the Jews to dine ;  
 Since when a pig has got a look  
 That for a Jew may be mistook.  
 ' Obey your parents.' What says He ?  
 ' Woman, what have I to do with thee ?  
 No earthly parents I confess,  
 I am doing My father's business.'  
 He scorned earth's parents, scorned earth's God,  
 And mocked the one and the other rod ;  
 His seventy disciples sent  
 Against religion and government,  
 They by the sword of Justice fell,  
 And Him their cruel murderer tell.  
 He left His father's trade to roam  
 A wandering vagrant without home,  
 And thus He others' labours stole  
 That He might live above control.  
 The publicans and harlots He  
 Selected for His company.  
 And from the adulteress turned away  
 God's righteous law that lost its prey."

\* \* \*

I am sure this Jesus will not do  
 Either for Englishman or Jew.

## TO OLD NOBODADDY.

WHY art thou silent and invisible,  
Father of Jealousy ?  
Why dost thou hide thyself in clouds  
From every searching eye ?  
Why darkness and obscurity  
In all thy words and laws,—  
That none dare eat the fruit but from  
The wily serpent's jaws ?  
Or is it because secrecy  
Gains feminine applause ?

## BARREN BLOSSOM.

I FEARED the fury of my wind  
Would blight all blossoms fair and true,  
And my sun it shined and shined,  
And my wind it never blew.  
But a blossom fair or true  
Was not found on any tree ;  
For all blossoms grew and grew  
Fruitless, false, though fair to see.

## OPPORTUNITY.

HE who bends to himself a joy  
Does the winged life destroy ;  
But he who kisses the joy as it flies  
Lives in eternity's sunrise.

If you trap the moment before it's ripe,  
The tears of repentance you'll certainly wipe  
But, if once you let the ripe moment go,  
You can never wipe off the tears of woe.

**LOVE'S SECRET.**

**NEVER** seek to tell thy love,  
Love that never told shall be ;  
For the gentle wind does move  
Silently, invisibly.

I told my love, I told my love,  
I told her all my heart,  
Trembling, cold, in ghastly fears.  
Ah ! she did depart !

●  
Soon after she has gone from me,  
A traveller came by,  
Silently, invisibly :  
He took her with a sigh.

**THE WILL AND THE WAY.**

**I ASKED** a thief to steal me a peach :  
He turned up his eyes.  
I asked a lithe lady to lie her down :  
Holy and meek, she cries.

As soon as I went,  
An Angel came,  
He winked at the thief,  
And smiled at the dame ;

And, without one word spoke,  
Had a peach from the tree,  
And 'twixt earnest and joke  
Enjoyed the lady.

## CUPID.

WHY was Cupid a boy,  
And why a boy was he ?  
He should have been a girl,  
For aught that I can see.

For he shoots with his bow,  
And a girl shoots with her eye ;  
And they both are merry and glad  
And laugh when we do cry.

And to make Cupid a boy  
Was surely a woman's plan,  
For a boy never learns to mock  
Till he has become a man :

And then he is so pierced through  
And wounded with arrowy smarts,  
That the whole business of his life,  
Is to pick out the heads of the darts.

## THE THISTLES AND THORNS.

I LAID me down upon a bank,  
Where love lay sleeping ;  
I heard among the rushes dank,  
Weeping, weeping.

Then I went to the heath and the wild,  
To the thistles and thorns of the waste ;  
And they told me how they were beguiled,  
Driven out, and compelled to be chaste.

THE GOLDEN NET.

BENEATH the white-thorn's lovely may,  
 Three virgins at the break of day. —  
 " Whither, young man, whither away ?  
 Alas for woe ! alas for woe ! "

They cry, and tears for ever flow.  
 The one was clothed in flames of fire,  
 The other clothed in iron wire ;  
 The other clothed in tears and sighs.  
 Dazzling bright before my eyes.  
 They bore a net of golden twine  
 To hang upon the branches fine.  
 Pitying, I wept to see the woe  
 That love and beauty undergo—  
 To be consumed in flames of fire  
 And in unsatisfied desire,  
 And in tears clothed night and day  
 It melted all my soul away.  
 When they saw my tears, a smile  
 That did heaven itself beguile  
 Bore the golden net aloft,  
 As by downy pinions soft,  
 Over the morning of my day.  
 Underneath the net I stray,  
 Now entreating Flaming-fire,  
 Now entreating Iron wire,  
 Now entreating Tears and Sighs.—  
 O, when will the morning rise ?

## THE CRYSTAL CABINET.

THE maiden caught me in the wild,  
Where I was dancing merrily ;  
She put me into her cabinet,  
And locked me up with a golden key.

This cabinet is formed of gold,  
And pearl and crystal shining bright,  
And within it opens into a world  
And a little lovely moony night.

Another England there I saw,  
Another London with its Tower,  
Another Thames and other hills,  
And another pleasant Surrey bower.

Another maiden like herself,  
Translucent, lovely, shining clear,  
Threefold, each in the other closed—  
O, what a pleasant trembling fear !

O, what a smile ! A threefold smile  
Filled me that like a flame I burned ;  
I bent to kiss the lovely maid,  
And found a threefold kiss returned.

I strove to seize the inmost form  
With ardour fierce and hands of flame,  
But burst the crystal cabinet,  
And like a weeping babe became :

A weeping babe upon the wild,  
And weeping woman pale reclined,  
And in the outward air again.  
I filled with woes the passing wind.

**THE MENTAL TRAVELLER.**

**I TRAVELLED** through a land of men  
A land of men and women too ;  
And heard and saw such dreadful things  
As cold earth wanderers never knew.

For there the babe is born in joy  
That was begotten in dire woe ;  
Just as we reap in joy the fruit  
Which we in bitter tears did sow.

And, if the babe is born a boy,  
He's given to a woman old,  
Who nails him down upon a rock,  
Catches his shrieks in cups of gold.

She binds iron thorns around his head,  
She pierces both his hands and feet,  
She cuts his heart out at his side,  
To make it feel both cold and heat.

Her fingers number every nerve,  
Just as a miser counts his gold ;  
She lives upon his shrieks and cries,  
And she grows young as he grows old.

Till he becomes a bleeding youth,  
And she becomes a virgin bright ;  
Then he rends up his manacles,  
And binds her down for his delight.

He plants himself in all her nerves,  
Just as a husbandman his mould,  
And she becomes his dwelling-place  
And garden fruitful seventy-fold.



An aged shadow soon he fades,  
Wandering round an earthly cot,  
Full-filled all with gems and gold  
Which he by industry had got.

And these are the gems of the human soul,  
The rubies and pearls of a lovesick eye.  
The countless gold of the aching heart,  
The martyr's groan and the lover's sigh.

They are his meat, they are his drink ;  
He feeds the beggar and the poor ;  
To the wayfaring traveller  
For ever open is his door.

His grief is their eternal joy,  
They make the roofs and walls to ring ;  
Till from the fire upon the hearth  
A little female babe doth spring.

And she is all of solid fire  
And gems and gold, that none his hand  
Dares stretch to touch her baby form,  
Or wrap her in his swaddling-band.

But she comes to the man she loves,  
If young or old or rich or poor ;  
They soon drive out the aged host,  
A beggar at another's door.

He wanders weeping far away,  
Until some other take him in ;  
Oft blind and age-bent, sore distressed,  
Until he can a maiden win.

And, to allay his freezing age,  
The poor man takes her in his arms ;  
The cottage fades before his sight,  
The garden and its lovely charms.

The guests are scattered through the land ;  
For the eye altering alters all ;  
The senses roll themselves in fear,  
And the flat earth becomes a ball.

The stars, sun, moon, all shrink away ;  
A desert vast without a bound,  
And nothing left to eat or drink,  
And a dark desert all around ;

The honey of her infant lips,  
The bread and wine of her sweet smile,  
The wild game of her roving eye,  
Do him to infancy beguile.

For as he eats and drinks, he grows  
Younger and younger every day,  
And on the desert wild they both  
Wander in terror and dismay.

Like the wild stag she flies away ;  
Her fear plants many a thicket wild,  
While he pursues her night and day  
By various art of love beguiled ;

By various arts of love and hate,  
Till the wild desert planted o'er  
With labyrinths of wayward love,  
Where roam the lion, wolf and boar

£

Till he becomes a wayward babe,  
And she a weeping woman old ;  
Then many a lover wanders here,  
The sun and stars are nearer rolled ;

The trees bring forth sweet ecstasy  
To all who in the desert roam ;  
Till many a city there is built,  
And many a pleasant shepherd's home.

But, when they find the frowning babe  
Terror strikes through the region wide ;  
They cry—" The babe—the babe is born ! "  
And flee away on every side.

For who dare touch the frowning form,  
His arm is withered to its root ;  
Bears, lions, wolves, all howling flee,  
And every tree doth shed its fruit.

And none can touch that frowning form  
Except it be a woman old ;  
She nails him down upon the rock,  
And all is done as I have told.

**SPECTRE AND EMANATION.**

**1.**

My Spectre before me night and day  
Like a wild beast guards my way.  
My Emanation far within  
Weeps incessantly for my sin.

**2.**

A fathomless and boundless deep ;  
There we wonder, there we weep.  
On the hungry craving wind  
My Spectre follows thee behind.

**3.**

He scents thy footsteps in the snow,  
Wheresoever thou dost go,  
Through the wintry hail and rain.  
When wilt thou return again ?

**4.**

Dost thou not in pride and scorn  
Fill with tempests all my morn,  
And with jealousies and fears,  
Fill my pleasant nights with tears ?

**5.**

Seven of my sweet loves thy knife  
Has bereaved of their life.  
Their marble tombs I build with fears,  
And with cold and shadowy tears.

## 6.

Seven more loves weep night and day  
Round the tombs where my loves lay,  
And seven more loves attend at night  
Around my couch with torches bright.

## 7.

And seven more loves in my bed  
Crown with vine my mournful head.  
Pitying and forgiving all  
My transgressions, great and small.

## 8.

When wilt thou return and view  
My loves, and them to life renew ?  
When wilt thou return and live ?  
When wilt thou pity as I forgive ?

## 9.

" Never, never I return.  
Still for victory I burn.  
Living, thee alone I'll have,  
And when dead I'll be thy grave.

## 10.

" Through the Heaven and Earth and Hell—  
Thou shalt never, never never quell,—  
I will fly and thou pursue,  
Night and morn the flight renew. "

## 11.

Till I turn from female love  
And root up the infernal grove  
I shall never worthy be  
To step into Eternity.

12.

And I to end thy cruel mocks  
Annihilate thee on the rocks,  
And another form create  
'To be subservient to my fate.

13.

Let us agree to give up love  
And root up the infernal grove,  
'Then shall we return and see  
The worlds oohappy Eternity.

14.

And throughout all Eternity  
I forgive you, you forgive me.  
As our dear Redeemer said :  
'This the wine and this the bread.

WILLIAM BOND

I WONDER whether the girls are mad,  
And I wonder whether they mean to kill,  
And I wonder if William Bond will die,  
For assuredly he is very ill.  
He went to church on a May morning,  
Attended by fairies one, two, and three,  
But the angels of Providence drove them away,  
And he returned home in misery.  
He went not out to the field nor fold,  
He went not out to the village nor town,  
But he came home in a black, black cloud,  
And took to his bed, and there lay down.

And an angel of Providence at his feet,  
And an angel of Providence at his head,  
And in the midst a black, black cloud,  
And in the midst the sick man on his bed.

And on his right hand was Mary Green,  
And on his left hand was his sister Jane,  
And their tears fell through the black, black cloud  
To drive away the sick man's pain,

"O, William, if thou dost another love,  
Dost another love better than poor Mary,  
Go and take that other to be thy wife,  
And Mary Green shall her servant be."

"Yes, Mary, I do another love,  
Another I love far better than thee,  
And another I will have for my wife :  
Then what have I to do with thee ?

"For thou art melancholy pale,  
And on thy head is the cold moon's shine,  
But she is ruddy and bright as day,  
And the sunbeams dazzle from her eyne."

Mary trembled, and Mary chilled,  
And Mary fell down on the right-hand floor,  
That William Bond and his sister Jane  
Scarce could recover Mary more.

When Mary woke and found her laid  
On the right hand of her William dear,  
On the right hand of his loved bed,  
And saw her William Bond so near ;

The fairies that fled from William Bond  
Danced around her shining head ;  
They danced over the pillow white,  
And the angels of Providence left the bed.

" I thought Love lived in the hot sunshine,  
But O he lives in the moony light !  
I thought to find Love in the heat of day,  
But sweet Love is the comforter of night.

" Seek Love in the pity of others' woe,  
In the gentle relief of another's care,  
In the darkness of night and the winter's snow,  
With the naked and outcast,—seek Love there."

#### MARY.

SWEET Mary, the first time she ever was there,  
Came into the ball-room among the fair ;  
The young men and maidens around her throng,  
And these are the words upon every tongue :

" An angel is here from the heavenly climes,  
Or again return the golden times ;  
Her eyes out shine every brilliant ray,  
She opens her lips—" 'tis the month of May."

Mary moves in soft beauty and conscious delight,  
To augment with sweet smiles all the joys of the night,  
Nor once blushes to own to the rest of the fair  
That sweet love and beauty are worthy our care.



In the morning the villagers rose with delight,  
And repeated with pleasure the joys of the night,  
And Mary arose among friends to be free,  
But no friend from henceforward thou, Mary, shalt see.

Some said she was proud, some called her a whore,  
And some when she passed by shut-to the door ;  
A damp cold came o'er her, her blushes all fled,  
Her lilies and roses are blighted and shed.

" O, why was I born with a different face ?  
Why was I not born like this envious race ?  
Why did Heaven adorn me with bountiful hand,  
And then set me down in an envious land ?

" To be weak as a lamb and smooth as a dove,  
And not to raise eavy, is called Christian love ;  
But, if you raise envy, your merit's to blame  
For planting such spite in the weak and the tame.

" I will humble my beauty, I will not dress fine,  
I will keep from the ball, and my eyes shall not shine ;  
And, if any girl's lover forsake her for me,  
I'll refuse him my hand, and from envy be free."

She went out in the morning attired plain and neat ;  
" Proud Mary's gone mad ", said the child in the  
street ;

She went out in the morning in plain neat attire,  
And came home in the evening bespattered with mire.

She trembled and wept, sitting on the bedside,  
She forgot it was night, and she trembled and cried ;  
She forgot it was night, she forgot it was morn,  
Her soft memory imprinted with faces of scorn ;

With faces of scorn and with eyes of disdain,  
Like foul fiends inhabiting Mary's mild brain ;  
She remembers no face like the human divine ;  
All faces have envy, sweet Mary, but thine.

And thine is a face of sweet love in despair,  
And thine is a face of mild sorrow and care,  
And thine is a face of wild terror and fear  
That shall never be quiet till laid on its bier.

### OLD ENGLISH HOSPITALITY.

THIS City and this country have brought forth many  
Mayors

To sit in state and give forth laws out of their old oak  
chairs,

With face as brown as any nut with drinking of strong  
ale—

Old English hospitality, O then it did not fail.

With scarlet gowns and broad gold lace, would make  
a yeoman sweat ;

With stockings rolled above their knees, and shoes as  
black as jet ;

With eating beef and drinking beer, O they were stout  
and hale—

Old English hospitality, O then it did not fail.

Thus sitting at the table wide the Mayor and Aldermen  
Were fit to give laws to the city : each eat as much as  
ten.

The hungry poor entered the hall to eat good beef and  
ale—

Good English hospitality, O then it did not fail.

## LOS THE TERRIBLE.

With happiness stretched across the hills  
In a cloud that dewy sweetness distils,  
With a blue sky spread over with wings,  
And a mild sun that mounts and sings ;  
With trees and fields full of fairy elves,  
And little devils who fight for themselves,  
Remembering the verses that Hayley sung  
When my heart knocked against the root of my tongue,  
With angels planted in hawthorn bowers,  
And God himself in the passing Hours ;  
With silver angels across my way,  
And golden demons that none can stay ;  
With my father hovering upon the wind,  
And my brother Robert just behind,  
And my brother John, the evil one,  
In a black cloud making his moan ;  
(Though dead, they appear upon my path,  
Notwithstanding my terrible wrath ;  
They beg, they entreat, they drop their tears,  
Filled full of hopes, filled full of fears ;)   
With a thousand angels upon the wind,  
Pouring disconsolate from behind  
To drive them off,—and before my way  
A frowning Thistle implores my stay.  
What to others a trifle appears,  
Fills me full of smiles or tears ;  
For double the vision my eyes do see,  
And a double vision is always with me.  
With my inward eye, 'tis an old man grey ;  
With my outward, a thistle across my way.

" If thou goest back, " the Thistle said,  
 " Thou art to endless woe betrayed ;  
 For here does Theotormon lour,  
 And here is Enitharmon's bower,  
 And Los the terrible thus hath sworn,  
 Because thou backward dost return,  
 Poverty, envy, old age, and fear,  
 Shall bring thy wife upon a bier ;  
 And Butts shall give what Fuseli gave,  
 A dark black rock and a gloomy cave."  
 I struck the thistle with my foot,  
 And broke him up from his delving root.  
 " Must the duties of life each other cross ?  
 Must every joy be dung and dross ?  
 Must my dear Butts feel cold neglect  
 Because I give Hayley his due respect ?  
 Must Flaxman look upon me as wild,  
 And all my friends be with doubts beguiled ?  
 Must my wife live in my sister's bane,  
 Or my sister survive on my Love's pain ?  
 The curses of Los, the terrible shade,  
 And his dismal terrors, make me afraid."

So I spoke, and struck in my wrath  
 The old man weltering upon my path.  
 Then Los appeared in all his power :  
 In the sun he appeared, descending before  
 My face in fierce flames ; in my double sight,  
 'Twas outward a sun,—inward, Los in his might.  
 " My hands are laboured day and night,  
 And ease comes never in my sight.  
 My wife has no indulgence given,  
 Except what comes to her from heaven.

We eat little, we drink less ;  
This earth breeds not our happiness.  
Another sun feeds our life's streams ;  
We are not warmed with thy beams.  
Thou measurest not the time to me,  
Nor yet the space that I do see :  
My mind is not with thy light arrayed ;  
Thy terrors shall not make me afraid."

When I had my defiance given,  
The sun stood trembling in heaven ;  
The moon, that glowed remote below,  
Became leprous and white as snow ;  
And every soul of man on the earth  
Felt affliction and sorrow and sickness and dearth.  
Los flamed in my path, and the sun was hot  
With the bows of my mind and the arrows of thought :  
My bowstring fierce with ardour breathes,  
My arrows glow in their golden sheaves.  
My brother and father march before ;  
The heavens drop with human gore.  
Now I a fourfold vision see,  
And a fourfold vision is given to me.  
'Tis fourfold in my supreme delight,  
And threefold in salt Beulah's night,  
And twofold always. May God us keep  
From single vision, and Newton's sleep !

DEDICATION OF THE DESIGNS TO BLAIR'S  
"GRAVE."

TO QUEEN CHARLOTTE.

THE door of Death is made of gold,  
That mortal eyes cannot behold :  
But, when the mortal eyes are closed,  
And cold and pale the limbs reposed,  
The soul awakes, and, wondering, sees  
In her mild hand the golden keys.  
The grave is heaven's golden gate,  
And rich and poor around it wait :  
O Shepherdess of England's fold,  
Behold this gate of pearl and gold !

To dedicate to England's Queen  
The visions that my soul has seen,  
And by her kind permission bring  
What I have borne on solemn wing  
From the vast regions of the grave.  
Before her throne my wings I wave,  
Bowing before my sovereign's feet.  
The Grave produced these blossoms sweet,  
In mild repose from earthly strife ;  
The blossoms of eternal life.

## FOR A PICTURE OF THE LAST JUDGMENT.

## DEDICATION.

The caverns of the Grave I've seen,  
And these I showed to England's Queen,  
But now the caves of Hell I view,—  
Whom shall I dare to show them to ?  
What mighty soul in beauty's form  
Shall dauntless view the infernal storm ?  
Egremont's Countess can control  
The flames of hell that round me roll.  
If she refuse, I still go on,  
Till the heavens and earth are gone ;  
Still admired by noble minds,  
Followed by Envy on the winds.  
Re-engraved time after time,  
Ever in their youthful prime,  
My designs unchanged remain ;  
Time may rage, but rage in vain ;  
For above Time's troubled fountains,  
On the great Atlantic mountains,  
In my golden house on high,  
There they hide eternally.

**COUPLETS AND FRAGMENTS.****1.**

I WALKED abroad on a snowy day,  
I wooed the soft snow with me to play,  
She played and she melted in all her prime ;  
And the winter called it a dreadful crime.

**2.**

What is it men in women do require ?  
The lineaments of gratified desire.  
What is it women do in men require ?  
The lineaments of gratified desire.

**3.**

Abstinence sows sand all over  
The ruddy limbs and flaming hair ;  
But desire gratified  
Plants fruits of life and beauty there.

**4.**

The look of love alarms,  
Because 'tis filled with fire ;  
But the look of soft deceit  
Shall win the lover's hire :  
Soft deceit and idleness,  
These are beauty's sweetest dress.

**5.**

To Chloe's breast young Cupid slyly stole,  
But he crept in at Myra's pocket-hole.



## 6.

Fortune favours the brave, old proverbs say ;  
But not with money, that is not the way .  
Turn back, turn back, you travel all in vain ;  
Turn through the Iron Gate down Sneaking Lane.

## 7.

The Sword sang on the barren heath,  
The Sickle in the fruitful field :  
The Sword he sang a song of death,  
But could not make the Sickle yield.

## 8.

Great things are done when men and mountains meet ;  
These are not done by jostling in the street.

## 9.

The errors of a wise man make your rule,  
Rather than the perfections of a fool.

## 10.

Some people admire the work of a fool,  
For it's sure to keep your judgment cool :  
It does not reproach you with want of wit ;  
It is not like a lawyer serving a writ.

## 11.

He's a blockhead who wants a proof of what he can't  
'perceive,  
And he's a fool who tries to make such a blockhead  
believe.

12.

If e'er I grow to man's estate,  
O give to me a woman's fate !  
May I govern all, both great and small,  
Have the last word, and take the wall !

13.

Let us approach the sighing dawns,  
With many pleasing wiles—  
If a woman does not fear your frowns,  
She will not reward your smiles.

14.

Her whole life is an epigram—smack, smooth, and  
nobly penned,  
Plaited quite neat to catch applause, with a strong  
noose at the end.

15.

The Angel that presided at my birth  
Said : " Little creature, formed of joy and mirth,  
Go, love without the help of any thing on earth."

16.

At a friend's errors anger show,  
Mirth at the errors of a foe.  
Anger and wrath my bosom rends :  
I thought them the errors of friends.  
But all my limbs with warmth glow,  
I find them the errors of the foe.

## 17.

You say reserve and modesty he has,  
Whose heart is iron, his head wood, and his face brass-  
The fox, the owl, the beetle, and the bat  
By sweet reserve and modesty get fat.

## 18.

Here lies John Trot, the friend of all mankind :  
He has not left one enemy behind.  
Friends *were* quite hard to find, old authors say ;  
But now they stand in everybody's way.

## 19.

Stothard in childhood on the nursery floor  
Was extreme old and most extremely poor ;  
He has grown great and rich, and what he will,  
He is extreme old and is extreme poor still.

## 20.

Of Hayley's birth this was the happy lot :  
His mother on his father him begot.

# THE PROPHETIC BOOKS



## THE PROPHETIC BOOKS

### TIRIEL

•

#### I.

AND aged Tiriel stood before the gates of his beautiful  
palace,

With Myratana, once the Queen of all the western  
plains ;

But now his eyes were darkened, and his wife fading  
in death.

They stood before their once delightful palace ; and  
thus the voice

Of aged Tiriel arose, that his sons might hear in their  
gates.

“ Accursed race of Tiriel ! behold your father ;  
Come forth and look on her that bore you. Come,  
you accursed sons.

In my weak arms I here have borne your dying mother ;  
Come forth, sons of the curse, come forth ! see the  
death of Myratana.”

His sons ran from their gates, and saw their aged  
parents stand ;

And thus the eldest son of Tiriel raised his mighty  
voice :—

" Old man ! unworthy to be called the father of Tiriël's race !

For every one of those thy wrinkles, each of those grey hairs,

Are cruel as death, and as obdurate as the devouring pit !

Why should thy sons care for thy curses, thou accursed man ?

Wre we not slaves till we rebelled ? Who cares for Tiriël's curse ?

His blessing was a cruel curse ; his curse may be a blessing."

He ceased. The aged man raised up his right hand to the heavens ;

His left supported Myratana, shrinking in pangs of death.

The orbs of his large eyes he opened, and thus his voice went forth :—

" Serpents, not sons, wreathing around the bones of Tiriël !

Ye worms of death, feasting upon your aged parent's flesh,

Listen, and hear your mother's groans. No more accursed sons

She bears ; she groans not at the birth of Heuxos or Yuva.

These are the groans of death, ye serpents ! these are the groans of death !

Nourished with milk, ye serpents, nourished with mother's tears and cares !

Look at my eyes, blind as the orbless skull among the stones ;

Look at my bald head. Hark, listen, ye serpents,  
listen ! . . .

What, Myratana ! What, my wife ! O soul ! O  
spirit ! O fire !

• What, Myratana, art thou dead ? Look here, ye  
serpents, look !

The serpents sprung from her own bowels have drained  
her dry as this.

Curse on your ruthless heads, for I will bury her even  
here ! ”

• So saying, he began to dig a grave with his aged hands ;  
But Heuxos called a son of Zazel to dig their mother  
a grave.

~~“~~Old cruelty, desist, and let us dig a grave for thee.  
Thou hast refused our charity, thou hast refused our  
food,

Thou hast refused our clothes, our beds, our houses  
for thy dwelling,

Choosing to wander like a son of Zazel in the rocks.

Why dost thou curse ? Is not the curse now come  
upon thine head ?

Was it not thou enslaved the sons of Zazel ? and they  
have cursed,

And now thou feel'st it ! Dig a grave, and let us  
bury our mother.”

“ There, take the body, cursed sons ! and may the  
heavens rain wrath,

As thick as northern fogs, around your gates, to choke  
you up !

That you may lie as now your mother lies—like dogs,  
cast out.



The stink of your dead carcases annoying man and  
beast,  
Till your white bones are bleached with age for a  
memorial.  
No ! your remembrance shall perish ; for, when your  
carcases  
Lie stinking on the earth, the buriers shall arise from  
the East,  
And not a bone of all the sons of Tiriel remain.  
Bury your mother, but you cannot bury the curse of  
Tiriel."  
He ceased, and darkling o'er the mountains sought  
his pathless way.

## 2.

He wandered day and night. To him both day and  
night were dark.  
The sun he felt, but the bright moon was now a use-  
less globe.  
O'er mountains and through vales of woe the blind  
and aged man  
Wandered, till he that leadeth all led him to the  
vales of Har.  
And Har and Heva, like two children, sat beneath  
the oak.  
Mnetha, now aged, waited on them, and brought  
them food and clothing.  
But they were as the shadow of Har, and as the years  
forgotten ;  
Playing with flowers and running after birds they  
spent the day.  
And in the night like infants slept, delighted with  
infant dreams.

Soon as the blind wanderer entered the pleasant gardens of Har,

They ran weeping, like frightened infants, for refuge in Mnetha's arms.

• The blind man felt his way, and cried. "Peace to these open doors!

Let no one fear, for poor blind Tiriël hurts none but himself.

Tell me, O friends, where am I now, and in what pleasant place?"

• "This is the valley of Har", said Mnetha, "and this the tent of Har.

Who art thou, poor blind man, that takest the name of Tiriël on thee?

~~Tiriël~~ is King of all the West. Who art thou? I am Mnetha;

And this is Har and Heva, trembling like infants by my side."

"I know Tiriël is King of the West, and there he lives in joy.

No matter who I am, O Mnetha! If thou hast any food,

Give it me, for I cannot stay,—my journey is far from hence."

Then Har said: "O my mother Mnetha, venture not so near him,

For he is the king of rotten wood, and of the bones of death;

He wanders without eyes, and passes through thick walls and doors..

• Thou shalt not smite my mother Mnetha, O thou eyeless man."

"A wanderer, I beg for food. You see I cannot weep.  
I cast away my staff, the kind companion of my travel,  
And I kneel down that you may see I am a harmless  
man."

He kneeled down. And Mnetha said: "Come,  
Har and Heva, rise:

He is an innocent old man, and hungry with his travel."

Then Har arose, and laid his hand upon old Tiriél's  
head.

"God bless thy poor bald pate, God bless thy hollow  
winking eyes,

God bless thy shrivelled beard, God bless thy many-  
wrinkled forehead!

Thou hast no teeth, old man! and thus I kiss thy  
sleek bald head.

Heva, come kiss his bald head, for he will not hurt  
us, Heva."

Then Heva came, and took old Tiriél in her mother's  
arms.

"Bless thy poor eyes, old man, and bless the old  
father of Tiriél!

Thou art my Tiriél's old father; I know thee through  
thy wrinkles,

Because thou smell'st like the fig-tree, thou smell'st  
like ripe figs.

How didst thou lose thy eyes, old Tiriél? Bless  
thy wrinkled face!"

Mnetha said: "Come in, aged wanderer; tell us  
of thy name.

Why shouldst thou conceal thyself from those of  
thine own flesh?"

"I am not of this region", said Tiriël dissemblingly.

"I am an aged wanderer, once father of a race  
Far in the North; but they were wicked, and were  
all destroyed,

And I their father sent an outcast. I have told you  
all:

Ask me no more, I pray, for grief hath sealed my  
precious sight."

"O Lord!" said Mnetha, "how I tremble! Are  
these then more people,  
More human creatures on this earth, beside the sons  
of Har?"

"No more", said Tiriël, "but I, remain on all this  
globe;

And I remain an outcast. Hast thou anything to  
drink?"

Then Mnetha gave him milk and fruits, and they sat  
down together.

## 3

They sat and ate, and Har and Heva smiled on Tiriël.

"Thou art a very old old man, but I am older than  
thou.

How came thine hair to leave thy forehead, how came  
thy face so brown?

My hair is very long, my beard doth cover all my  
breast.

God bless thy piteous face! To count the wrinkles  
in thy face

Would puzzle Mnetha. Bless thy face, for thou art  
Tiriël!"

"Tiriël I never saw but once. I sat with him and  
ate ;  
He was as cheerful as a prince, and gave me enter-  
tainment.  
But long I stayed not at his palace, for I am forced  
to wander."

"What ! wilt thou leave us too ? " said Heva. "Thou  
shalt not leave us too,  
For we have many sports to show thee, and many  
songs to sing ;  
And after dinner we will walk into the cage of Har,  
And thou shalt help us to catch birds, and gather  
them ripe cherries ;  
Then let thy name be Tiriël, and never leave us more."

"If thou dost go", said Har, "I wish thine eyes may  
see thy folly.  
My sons have left me.—Did thine leave thee ? O  
'twas very cruel ! "

"No, venerable man", said Tiriël, "ask me not such  
things,  
For thou dost make my heart to bleed. My sons  
were not like thine,  
But worse. O never ask me more, or I must flee  
away."

"Thou shalt not go", said Heva, "till thou hast seen  
our singing-birds,  
And heard Har sing in the great cage, and slept upon  
our fleeces.

Go not, for thou art so like Tiriël that I love thine  
head,

Though it is wrinkled like the earth parched with  
the summer heat."

Then Tiriel rose up from the seat, and said: "God  
• bless these tents!

My journey is o'er rocks and mountains, not in pleasant  
vales;

I must not sleep nor rest, because of madness and  
dismay."

And Mnetha said: "Thou must not go to wander  
dark alone,

But dwell with us, and let us be to thee instead of  
eyes,

~~And~~ I will bring thee food, old man, till death shall  
call thee hence."

Then Tiriel frowned, and answered: "Did I not  
command you saying,

Madness and deep dismay possess the heart of the  
blind man,

The wanderer who seeks the woods, leaning upon  
his staff?"

Then Mnetha, trembling at his frowns, led him to  
the tent-door,

And gave to him his staff, and blessed him. He went  
on his way.

But Har and Heva stood and watched him till he  
entered the wood;

And then they went and wept to Mnetha, but they  
soon forgot their tears.

## 4.

Over the weary hills the blind man took his lonely  
way ;

To him the day and night alike was dark and desolate.  
But far he had not gone when Ijim from his woods  
came down,

Met him at entrance of the forest, in a dark and lonely  
way.

" Who art thou, eyeless wretch, that thus obstructest  
the lion's path ?

Ijim shall rend thy feeble joints, thou tempter of  
dark Ijim !

Thou hast the form of Tiriel, but I know thee well  
enough !

Stand from my path, foul fiend ! Is this the face of  
thy deceits —

To be a hypocrite, and stand in shape of a blind beg-  
gar ? "

The blind man heard his brother's voice, and kneeled  
down on his knee.

" O brother Ijim, if it is thy voice that speaks to me, —  
Smite not thy brother Tiriel, though weary of his life. .  
My sons have smitten me already ; and, if thou smitest  
me,

The curse that rolls over their heads will rest itself  
on thine.

'Tis now seven years since in my palace I beheld thy  
face."

" Come, thou dark fiend, I dare thy cunning ! know  
that Ijim scorns

To smite thee in the form of helpless age and eyeless  
policy ;

Rise up, for I discern thee, and I dare thy eloquent tongue.

Come, I will lead thee on thy way, and use thee as a scoff."

"O brother Ijim, thou beholdest wretched Tiriël :  
Kiss me, my brother, and then leave me to wander desolate ! "

"No, artful fiend, but I will lead thee ; dost thou want to go ?

Reply not, lest I bind thee with the green flags of the brook ;

Ay, now thou art discovered, I will use thee like a slave."

When Tiriël heard the words of Ijim, he sought not to reply :

He knew 'twas vain, for Ijim's words were as the voice of Fate.

And they went on together, over hills, through woody dales,

Blind to the pleasures of the sight, and deaf to warbling birds.

All day they walked, and all the night beneath the pleasant moon,

Westwardly journeying, till Tiriël grew weary with his travel.

"O Ijim, I am faint and weary, for my knees forbid  
To bear me further. Urge me not, lest I should die with travel.

A little rest I crave, a little water from a brook,  
Or I shall soon discover that I am a mortal man,  
And thou wilt lose thy once-loved Tiriël. Alas !  
how faint I am ! "



"Impudent fiend!" said Ijim, "hold thy glib and eloquent tongue;—

Tiriël is a king, and thou the tempter of dark Ijim.

Drink of this running brook, and I will bear thee on my shoulders."

He drank; and Ijim raised him up, and bore him on his shoulders.

All day he bore him; and, when evening drew her solemn curtain,

Entered the gates of Tiriël's palace, and stood and called aloud.

"Heuxos, come forth! I here have brought the fiend that troubles Ijim.

Look! know'st thou aught of this grey beard, or of these blinded eyes?"

Heuxos and Lotho ran forth at the sound of Ijim's voice,

And saw their aged father borne upon his mighty shoulders.

Their eloquent tongues were dumb, and sweat stood on their trembling limbs;

They knew 'twas vain to strive with Ijim. They bowed and silent stood.

"What, Heuxos! call thy father, for I mean to sport to-night.

This is the hypocrite that sometimes roars a dreadful lion;

Then I have rent his limbs, and left him rotting in the forest

For birds to eat. But I have scarce departed from the place

But like a tiger he would come, and so I rent him too.  
Then like a river he would seek to drown me in his  
waves,

But soon I buffeted the torrent ; anon like to a cloud  
Fraught with the swords of lightning, but I braved  
the vengeance too.

Then he would creep like a bright serpent, till around  
my neck

While I was sleeping he would twine : I squeezed  
his poisonous soul.

Then like a toad or like a newt would whisper in my  
ears ;

Or like a rock stood in my way, or like a poisonous  
shrub.

At last I caught him in the form of Tiriël blind and  
old,

And so I'll keep him. Fetch your father, fetch forth  
Myratana."

They stood confounded, and thus Tiriël raised his  
silver voice.

"Serpents, not sons, why do you stand? Fetch  
hither Tiriël,

Fetch hither Myratana, and delight yourselves with  
scoffs ;

For poor blind Tiriël is returned, and this much-injured  
head

Is ready for your bitter taunts. Come forth, sons of  
the curse ! "

Meantime the other sons of Tiriël ran around their  
father,

Confounded at the terrible strength of Ijim. They  
knew 'twas vain,

Both spear and shield were useless, and the coat of  
iron mail,  
When Ijim stretched his mighty arm; the arrow  
from his limbs  
Rebounded, and the piercing sword broke on his  
naked flesh.

"Then it is true, Hcuxos, that thou hast turned thy  
aged parent  
To be the sport of wintry winds", said Ijim: "is  
this true?

It is a lie, and I am like the tree torn by the wind,  
Thou eyeless fiend and you dissemblers! Is this  
Tiriels house?

It is as false as Matha, and as dark as vacant ~~Oreus~~.  
Escape, ye fiends, for Ijim will not lift his hand against  
ye."

So saying, Ijim gloomy turned his back, and silent  
sought  
The secret forests, and all night wandered in desolate  
ways.

## 5.

And aged Tiriels stood and said: "Where does the  
thunder sleep?  
Where doth he hide his terrible head? and his swift  
and fiery daughters,  
Where do they shroud their fiery wings, and the  
terrors of their hair?  
Earth, thus I stamp thy bosom! rouse the earthquake  
from his den,  
To raise his dark and burning visage through the  
cleaving ground,

To thrust these towers with his shoulders ! Let his  
fiery dogs  
Rise from the centre, belching flames and roaring  
dark smoke !  
Where art thou, Pestilence, that bathest in fogs and  
standing lakes ?  
Raise up thy sluggish limbs, and let the loathsomest  
of poisons  
Drop from thy garments as thou walkest, wrapped  
in yellow clouds !  
Here take thy seat in this wide court ; let it be strewn  
with dead ;  
And sit and smile upon these cursed sons of Tiriël !  
Thunder, and fire, and pestilence, hear you not Tiriël's  
Curse ? "

He ceased. The heavy clouds confused rolled round  
the lofty towers,  
Discharging their enormous voices at the father's  
curse.  
The earth trembled, fires belched from the yawning  
clefts,  
And, when the shaking ceased, a fog possessed the  
accursed clime.

The cry was great in Tiriël's palace. His five daughters  
ran,  
And caught him by the garments, weeping with cries  
of bitter woe.

" Ay, now you feel the curse, you cry ! but may all  
ears be deaf  
As Tiriël's, and all eyes as blind as Tiriël's, to your  
woes !

May never stars shine on your roofs, may never sun  
nor moon  
Visit you, but eternal fogs hover around your walls !—  
Hela, my youngest daughter, thou shalt lead me from  
this place ;  
And let the curse fall on the rest, and wrap them up  
together ! ”

He ceased, and Hela led her father from the noisome  
place.  
In haste they fled, while all the sons and daughters  
of Tiriël,  
Chained in thick darkness, uttered cries of mourning  
all the night.  
And in the morning, lo ! an hundred men in ghastly  
death,  
The four daughters, stretched on the marble pave-  
ment, silent, all  
Fallen by the pestilence,—the rest moped round in  
guilty fears ;  
And all the children in their beds were cut off in one  
night.  
Thirty of Tiriël's sons remained, to wither in the palace—  
Desolate, loathed, dumb, astonished—waiting for  
black death.

## 6.

And Hela led her father through the silence of the  
night,  
Astonished, silent, till the morning beams began to  
spring.

"Now, Hela, I can go with pleasure, and dwell with  
Har and Heva,

Now that the curse shall clean devour all those guilty  
sons.

This is the right and ready way ; I know it by the  
sound

That our feet make. Remember, Hela, I have saved  
thee from death ;

Then be obedient to thy father, for the curse is taken  
on thee.

I dwelt with Myratana five years in the desolate rock ;  
And all that time we waited for the fire to fall from  
heaven,

Or for the torrents of the sea to overwhelm you all.

But now my wife is dead, and all the time of grace is  
past.

You see the parent's curse. Now lead me where I  
have commanded."

"O leagued with evil spirits, thou accursed man of sin,—  
True, I was born thy slave. Who asked thee to save  
me from death ?

"Twas for thyself, thou cruel man, because thou wantest  
eyes."

"True, Hela, this is the desert of all those cruel ones.  
Is Tiriél cruel ? Look ! his daughter—and his young-  
est daughter—

Laughs at affection, glories in rebellion, scoffs at love.  
I have not ate these two days ; lead me to Har and  
Heva's tent,

Or I will wrap thee up in such a terrible father's curse  
That thou shalt feel worms in thy marrow creeping  
through thy bones ;

Yet thou shalt lead me. Lead me, I command, to  
Har and Heva."

"O cruel! O destroyer! O consumer! O avenger!  
To Har and Heva I will lead thee; then would that  
they would curse,—

Then would they curse as thou hast cursed! But  
they are not like thee!

O they are holy and forgiving, filled with loving  
mercy,

Forgetting the offences of their most rebellious children;  
Or else thou wouldest not have lived to curse thy  
helpless children."

"Look on my eyes, Hela. and see (for thou hast eyes  
to see)

The tears swell from my stony fountains; wherefore  
do I weep?

Wherefore from my blind orbs art thou not seized  
with poisonous stings?

Laugh, serpent, youngest venomous reptile of the  
flesh of Tiriël!

Laugh, for thy father Tiriël shall give thee cause to  
laugh,

Unless thou lead me to the tent of Har, child of the  
curse!"

"Silence thy evil tongue, thou murderer of thy help-  
less children

I lead thee to the tent of Har: not that I mind thy  
curse,

But that I feel they will curse thee, and hang upon  
thy bones

Fell shaking agonies, and in each wrinkle of that face

Plant worms of death to feast upon the tongue of  
terrible curses ! ”

“ Hela, my daughter, listen ! Thou art the daughter  
of Tiriël.

Thy father calls. Thy father lifts his hand unto the  
heavens,

For thou hast laughed at my tears, and cursed thy  
aged father :

Let snakes rise from thy bedded locks, and laugh  
among thy curls ! ”

He ceased. Her dark hair upright stood, while snakes  
infolded round

Her madding brows : her shrieks appalled the soul  
of Tiriël.

“ What have I done, Hela, my daughter ? Fear’st  
thou now the curse,

Or wherefore dost thou cry ? Ah, wretch, to curse  
thy aged father !

Lead me to Har and Heva, and the curse of Tiriël

Shall fail. If thou refuse, howl in the desolate moun-  
tains.”

7.

She, howling, led him over mountains and through  
frighted vales,

Till to the caves of Zazel they approached at eventide.

Forth from their caves old Zazel and his sons ran,  
when they saw

Their tyrant prince blind, and his daughter howling  
and leading him.



They laughed and mocked; some threw dirt and stones as they passed by.

But, when Tiriél turned around and raised his awful voice.

Some fled away ; but Zazel stood still, and thus began :—

"Bald tyrant, wrinkled cunning, listen to Zazel's chains :

'Twas thou that chained thy brother Zazel! Where  
are now thine eyes? " " " "

Shout, beautiful daughter of Tiriel; thou singest a  
sweet song!

Where are you going? Come and eat some roots,  
and drink some water.

Thy crown is bald, old man ; the sun will dry thy  
brains away.

And thou wilt be as foolish as thy foolish brother Zazel."

**The blind man heard, and smote his breast, and trembling passed on.**

They threw dirt after them, till to the covert of a wood

**The howling maiden led her father, where wild beasts resort.**

**Hoping to end her woes ; but from her cries the tigers  
fled.**

All night they wandered through the wood ; and, when the sun arose,

**They entered on the mountains of Har. At noon the happy tents**

Were frightened by the dismal cries of Hela on the mountains.

But Har and Heva slept fearless as babes on loving  
breasts.

Mnetha awoke ; she ran and stood at the tent-door,  
and saw

The aged wanderer led towards the tents. She took  
her bow,

And chose her arrows, then advanced to meet the  
terrible pair.

## 8.

And Mnetha hasted, and met them at the gate of  
the lower garden.

"Stand still, or from my bow receive a sharp and  
winged death !"

Then Tiriël stood, saying : "What soft voice threatens  
such bitter things ?

Lead me to Har and Heva ; I am Tiriël, King of the  
West."

And Mnetha led them to the tent of Har ; and Har  
and Heva

Ran to the door. When Tiriël felt the ankles of aged  
Har,

He said : "O weak mistaken father of a lawless race,  
Thy laws, O Har, and Tiriël's wisdom, end together  
in a curse.

Why is one law given to the lion and the patient ox,  
And why men bound beneath the heavens in a reptile  
form,

A worm of sixty winters creeping on the dusty ground ?  
The child springs from the womb ; the father ready  
stands to form

The infant head, while the mother idly plays with  
her dog on her couch.

The young bosom is cold for lack of mother's nourishment, and milk  
Is cut off from the weeping mouth with difficulty and pain.  
The little lids are lifted, and the little nostrils opened;  
The father forms a whip to rouse the sluggish senses to act,  
And scourges off all youthful fancies from the new-born man.  
Then walks the weak infant in sorrow, compelled to number footsteps  
Upon the sand. And, when the drone has reached his crawling length,  
Black berries appear that poison all round him. Such was Tiriël,—  
Compelled to pray repugnant and to humbly the immortal spirit,  
Till I am subtle as a serpent in a paradise,  
Consuming all—both flowers and fruits, insects and warbling birds.  
And now my paradise is fallen, and a drear sandy plain  
Returns my thirsty hissings in a curse on thee, O Har.  
Mistaken father of a lawless race!—My voice is past.”  
He ceased, outstretched at Har and Heva's feet in awful death.

THE BOOK OF THEL

THEL'S MOTTO

Does the Eagle know what is in the pit,  
Or wilt thou go ask the Mole?  
Can wisdom be put in a silver rod,  
Or love in a golden bowl?

I.

THE Daughters of [the] Seraphim led round their  
sunny flocks—

All but the youngest : she in paleness sought the secret  
air,

To fade away like morning beauty from her mortal day.  
Down by the river of Adona her soft voice is heard,  
And thus her gentle lamentation falls like morning dew.

" O life of this our Spring ! why fades the lotus of the  
water ?

Why fade these children of the Spring, born but to  
smile and fall ?

Ah ! Thel is like a watery bow, and like a parting  
cloud,

Like a reflection in a glass, like shadows in the water,  
Like dreams of infants, like a smile upon an infant's  
face,

Like the dove's voice, like transient day, like music  
in the air.

Ah ! gentle may I lay me down, and gentle rest my head,  
And gentle sleep the sleep of death, and gentle hear  
the voice

Of Him that walketh in the garden in the evening  
time ! "

The Lily of the Valley, breathing in the humble grass,  
Answered the lovely maid, and said : " I am a watery  
weed,

And I am very small, and love to dwell in lowly vale ;  
So weak, the gilded butterfly scarce perches on my  
head.

Yet I am visited from heaven ; and He that smiles  
on all

Walks in the valley, and each morn over me spreads  
His hand,

Saying, ' Rejoice, thou humble grass, thou new-born  
lily-flower,

Thou gentle maid of silent valleys and of modest  
brooks ;

For thou shalt be clothed in light and fed with morn-  
ing manna,

Till summer's heat melts thee beside the fountains  
and the springs,

To flourish in eternal vales.' Then why should Thel  
complain ?

Why should the mistress of the vales of Har utter a  
sigh ? "

She ceased, and smiled in tears, then sat down in her  
silver shrine.

Thel answered : " O thou little virgin of the peace-  
ful valley,

Giving to those that cannot crave, the voiceless, the  
o'ertired :

Thy breath doth nourish the innocent lamb ; he smells  
thy milky garments,

He crops thy flowers, while thou sittest smiling in  
his face,

Wiping his mild and meekin mouth from all contagious taints.

Thy wine doth purify the golden honey ; thy perfume,  
Which thou dost scatter on every little blade of grass  
• that springs.

Revives the milkèd cow, and tames the fire-breathing steed.

But Thel is like a faint cloud kindled at the rising sun :  
I vanish from my pearly throne, and who shall find  
my place ? "

•  
"Queen of the vales", the Lily answered, "ask the tender Cloud,

And it shall tell thee why it glitters in the morning sky,

And why it scatters its bright beauty through the humid air.

Descend, O little Cloud, and hover before the eyes of Thel."

The Cloud descended ; and the Lily bowed her modest head,

And went to mind her numerous charge among the verdant grass.

2.

"O little Cloud", the virgin said, "I charge thee tell to me

Why thou complainest not, when in one hour thou fad'st away :

Then we shall seek thee, but not find. Ah ! Thel is like to thee—

I pass away ; yet I complain, and no one hears my voice."

The Cloud then showed his golden head, and his bright  
form emerged

Hovering and glittering on the air, before the face of  
Thel.

"O virgin, know'st thou not our steeds drink of the  
golden springs

Where Luvah doth renew his horses? Look'st thou  
on my youth,

And fearest thou because I vanish and am seen no  
more?

Nothing remains. O maid, 'I tell thee, when 'I pass  
away,

It is to tenfold life, to love, to peace, and raptures  
holy.

Unseen descending weigh my light wings upon  
balmy flowers,

And court the fair-eyed Dew to take me to her shining  
tent:

The weeping virgin trembling kneels before the risen  
sun,

Till we arise, linked in a golden band, and never part,  
But walk united, bearing food to all our tender flowers."

"Dost thou, O little Cloud? I fear that I am not  
like thee;

For I walk through the vales of Har, and smell the  
sweetest flowers,

But I feed not the little flowers: I hear the warbling  
birds,

But I feed not the warbling birds, they fly and seek  
'their food.

But Thel delights in these no more! because I fade  
away,

And all shall say, ' Without a use this shining woman lived ;

Or did she only live to be at death the food of worms ? ' "

The Cloud reclined upon his airy throne, and answered thus :

" Then if thou art the food of worms, O virgin of the skies,

How great thy use, how great thy blessing ! Every thing that lives

Lives not alone nor for itself. Fear not, and I will call The weak Worm from its lowly bed, and thou shalt hear its voice.

Come forth, Worm of the silent valley, to thy pensive queen."

The helpless Worm arose, and sat upon the Lily's leaf,

And the bright Cloud sailed on to find his partner in the vale.

## 3.

Then Thel, astonished, viewed the Worm upon its dewy bed.

" Art thou a worm, image of weakness ? art thou but a worm ?

I see thee, like an infant, wrapped in the Lily's leaf.

Ah ! weep not, little voice ; thou canst not speak, but thou canst weep.

Is this a worm ? I see thee lay helpless and naked, weeping,

And none to answer, none to cherish thee with mother's smiles."



The Clod of Clay heard the Worm's voice, and raised  
her pitying head :  
She bowed over the weeping infant, and her life ex-  
haled  
In milky fondness : then on Thel she fixed her humble  
eyes.

" O beauty of the vales of Har ! we live not for our-  
selves.

Thou seest me, the meanest thing, and so I am indeed.  
My bosom of itself is cold, and of itself is dark ;

But He that loves the lowly pours His oil upon my  
head,

And kisses me, and binds His nuptial bands around  
my breast,

And says : ' Thou mother of my children, I have  
loved thee,

And I have given thee a crown that none can take  
away.'

But how this is, sweet maid, I know not, and I cannot  
know ;

I ponder, and I cannot ponder : yet I live and love ! "

The Daughter of Beauty wiped her pitying tears with  
her white veil,

And said ; " Alas ! I knew not this, and therefore did  
I weep.

That God would love a worm I knew, and punish the  
evil foot

That wilful bruised its helpless form ; but that He  
cherished it

With milk and oil I never knew, and therefore did I  
weep.

And I complained in the mild air, because I fade away,

And lay me down in thy cold bed, and leave my shining lot."

"Queen of the vales", the matron Clay answered,  
"I heard thy sighs,  
And all thy moans flew o'er my roof, but I have called them down.

Wilt thou, O queen, enter my house? 'Tis given thee to enter,

And to return: fear nothing, enter with thy virgin feet."

## 4.

The eternal gates' terrific Porter lifted the northern bar;

Thel entered in, and saw the secrets of the land unknown.

She saw the couches of the dead, and where the fibrous root

Of every heart on earth infixes deep its restless twists:  
A land of sorrows and of tears, where never smile was seen.

She wandered in the land of clouds, through valleys dark, listening

Dolours and lamentations: waiting oft beside a dewy grave,

She stood in silence, listening to the voices of the ground,

Till to her own grave-plot she came, and there she sat down,

And heard this voice of sorrow breathed from the hollow pit.

" Why cannot the ear be closed to its own destruction ?  
Or the glistening eye to the poison of a smile ?  
Why are eyelids stored with arrows ready drawn,  
Where a thousand fighting-men in ambush lie,  
Or an eye of gifts and graces showering fruits and  
coined gold ?  
Why a tongue impressed with honey from every wind ?  
Why an ear, a whirlpool fierce to draw creations in ?  
Why a nostril wide inhaling terror, trembling, and  
affright ?  
Why a tender curb upon the youthful burning boy ?  
Why a little curtain of flesh on the bed of our desire ? "

The Virgin started from her seat, and with a shriek  
Fled back unhindered till she came into the vales of  
Har.

---

## THE MARRIAGE OF HEAVEN AND HELL

### THE ARGUMENT

RINTRAH roars and shakes his fires in the burdened air,  
Hungry clouds swag on the deep.

Once meek and in a perilous path  
The just man kept his course along  
The Vale of Death.  
Roses are planted where thorns grow,  
And on the barren heath  
Sing the honey bees.

Then the perilous path was planted,  
And a river and a spring  
On every cliff and tomb,  
And on the bleached bones

Red clay brought forth :  
Till the villain left the paths of ease  
To walk in perilous paths, and drive  
The just man into barren climes.

Now the sneaking serpent walks  
In mild humility ;  
And the just man rages in the wilds  
Where lions roam.

Rintrah roars and shakes his fires in the burdened air,  
Hungry clouds swag on the deep.

As a new heaven is begun, and it is now thirty-three years since its advent, the eternal hell revives. And lo ! Swedenborg is the angel sitting at the tomb : his writings are the linen clothes folded up. Now is the dominion of Edom, and the return of Adam into Paradise.—See Isaiah xxxiv. and xxxv. chap.

Without contraries is no progression. Attraction and repulsion, reason and energy, love and hate, are necessary to human existence.

From these contraries spring what the religious call good and evil. Good is the passive that obeys reason ; evil is the active springing from energy.

Good is heaven. Evil is hell.

### THE VOICE OF THE DEVIL

ALL Bibles or sacred codes have been the cause of the following errors ;—

1. That man has two real existing principles, viz., a body and a soul.

2. That energy, called evil, is alone from the body ; and that reason, called good, is alone from the soul.

3. 'That God will torment man in eternity for following his energies.

But the following contraries to these are true :—

1. Man has no body distinct from his soul. For that called body is a portion of soul discerned by the five senses, the chief inlets of soul in this age.

2. Energy is the only life, and is from the body ; and reason is the bound or outward circumference of energy.

3. Energy is eternal delight.

Those who restrain desire, do so because theirs is weak enough to be restrained ; and the restrainer or reason usurps its place and governs the unwilling.

And being restrained, it by degrees becomes passive, till it is only the shadow of desire.

The history of this is written in *Paradise Lost*. and the Governor or Reason is called Messiah.

And the original archangel or possessor of the command of the heavenly host is called the Devil, or Satan, and his children are called Sin and Death.

But in the book of Job, Milton's Messiah is called Satan.

For this history has been adopted by both parties.

It indeed appeared to reason as if desire was cast out, but the Devil's account is, that the Messiah fell, and formed a heaven of what he stole from the abyss.

This is shown in the Gospel, where he prays to the Father to send the Comforter or desire that reason may have ideas to build on, the Jehovah of the Bible being no other than he who dwells in flaming fire. Know that after Christ's death he became Jehovah.

But in Milton, the Father is destiny, the Son a ratio of the five senses, and the Holy Ghost vacuum !

**NOTE.**—The reason Milton wrote in fetters when he wrote of angels and God, and at liberty when of devils and hell, is because he was a true poet, and of the devil's party without knowing it.

### A MEMORABLE FANCY

As I was walking among the fires of hell, delighted with the enjoyments of genius, which to angels look like torment and insanity, I collected some of their proverbs, thinking that as the sayings used in a nation mark its character, so the proverbs of hell show the nature of infernal wisdom better than any description or buildings or garments.

When I came home, on the abyss of the five senses, where a flat-sided steep frowns over the present world, I saw a mighty devil folded in black clouds hovering on the sides of the rock ; with corroding fires he wrote the following sentence now perceived by the minds of men, and read by them on earth :—

“ How do you know but every bird that cuts the airy way

Is an immense world of delight, closed by your senses five ? ”

### PROVERBS OF HELL

In seed-time learn, in harvest teach, in winter enjoy.

Drive your cart and your plough over the bones of the dead.

The road of excess leads to the palace of wisdom.

Prudence is a rich ugly old maid courted by Incapacity.

He who desires, but acts not, breeds pestilence.  
 The cut worm forgives the plough.  
 Dip him in the river who loves water.  
 A fool sees not the same tree that a wise man sees.  
 He whose face gives no light shall never become a  
 star.

Eternity is in love with the productions of time.  
 The busy bee has no time for sorrow.  
 The hours of folly are measured by the clock, but  
 of wisdom no clock can measure.  
 All wholesome food is caught without a net or  
 a trap.

Bring out number, weight, and measure in a year  
 of dearth.

No bird soars too high if he soars with his own wings.  
 A dead body revenges not injuries.  
 The most sublime act is to set another before you.  
 If the fool would persist in his folly he would become  
 wise.

Folly is the cloak of knavery.  
 Shame is pride's cloak.  
 Prisons are built with stones of law, brothels with  
 bricks of religion.

The pride of the peacock is the glory of God.  
 The lust of the goat is the bounty of God.  
 The wrath of the lion is the wisdom of God.  
 The nakedness of woman is the work of God.  
 Excess of sorrow laughs, excess of joy weeps.  
 The roaring of lions, the howling of wolves, the  
 raging of the stormy sea, and the destructive sword  
 are portions of eternity too great for the eye of man.

The fox condemns the trap, not himself.  
 Joys impregnate, sorrows bring forth.

Let man wear the fell of the lion, woman the fleece of the sheep.

The bird a nest, the spider a web, man friendship.

The selfish smiling fool and the sullen frowning fool shall be both thought wise that they may be a rod.

What is now proved was once only imagined.

The rat, the mouse, the fox, the rabbit watch the roots; the lion, the tiger, the horse, the elephant watch the fruits.

The cistern contains, the fountain overflows.

One thought fills immensity.

Always be ready to speak your mind, and a base man will avoid you.

Everything possible to be believed is an image of truth. ●

The eagle never lost so much time as when he submitted to learn of the crow.

The fox provides for himself, but God provides for the lion.

Think in the morning, act in the noon, eat in the evening, sleep in the night.

He who has suffered you to impose on him knows you.

As the plough follows words, so God rewards prayers.

The tigers of wrath are wiser than the horses of instruction.

Expect poison from the standing water.

You never know what is enough unless you know what is more than enough.

Listen to the fool's reproach; it is a kingly title.

The eyes of fire, the nostrils of air, the mouth of water, the beard of earth.



The weak in courage is strong in cunning.

The apple tree never asks the beech how he shall grow, nor the lion the horse how he shall take his prey.

The thankful receiver bears a plentiful harvest. •

If others had not been foolish we should have been so.

The soul of sweet delight can never be defiled.

When thou seest an eagle, thou seest a portion of genius. Lift up thy head!

As the caterpillar chooses the fairest leaves to lay her eggs on, so the priest lays his curse on the fairest joys.

To create a little flower is the labour of ages.

Damn braces, bless relaxes.

The best wine is the oldest, the best water the newest.

Prayers plough not ; praises reap not ; joys laugh not ; sorrows weep not.

The head sublime, the heart pathos, the genitals beauty, the hands and feet proportion.

As the air to a bird, or the sea to a fish, so is contempt to the contemptible.

The crow wished everything was black ; the owl that everything was white.

Exuberance is beauty.

If the lion was advised by the fox, he would be cunning.

Improvement makes straight roads, but the crooked roads without improvement are roads of genius.

Sooner murder an infant in its cradle than nurse unacted desires.

Where man is not, nature is barren.

Truth can never be told so as to be understood and not be believed.

Enough ! or too much.

\* \*

The ancient poets animated all sensible objects with gods or geniuses, calling them by the names and adorning them with properties of woods, rivers, mountains, lakes, cities, nations, and whatever their enlarged and numerous senses could perceive. And particularly they studied the genius of each city and country, placing it under its mental deity. Till a system was formed, which some took advantage of and enslaved the vulgar by attempting to realize or abstract the mental deities from their objects. Thus began priesthood. Choosing forms of worship from poetic tales. And at length they pronounced that the gods had ordered such things. Thus men forgot that all deities reside in the human breast.

#### A MEMORABLE FANCY

THE Prophets Isaiah and Ezekiel dined with me, and I asked them how they dared so roundly to assert that God spoke to them, and whether they did not think at the time that they would be misunderstood, and so be the cause of imposition.

Isaiah answered : " I saw no God, nor heard any, in a finite organical perception : but my senses discovered the infinite in everything ; and as I was then persuaded, and remain confirmed, that the voice of honest indignation is the voice of God, I cared not for consequences, but wrote."

Then I asked : " Does a firm persuasion that a thing is so, make it so ? "

He replied : " All poets believe that it does, and in ages of imagination this firm persuasion removed mountains ; but many are not capable of a firm persuasion of anything."

Then Ezekiel said : " The philosophy of the East taught the first principles of human perception ; some nations held one principle for the origin, and some another. We of Israel taught that the poetic genius (as you now call it) was the first principle, and all the others merely derivative, which was the cause of our despising the priests and philosophers of other countries, and prophesying that all gods would at last be proved to originate in ours, and to be the tributaries of the poetic genius. It was this that our great poet King David desired so fervently, and invokes so pathetically, saying by this he conquers enemies and governs kingdoms ; and we so loved our God that we cursed in His name all the deities of surrounding nations, and asserted that they had rebelled. From these opinions the vulgar came to think that all nations would at last be subject to the Jews.

" This ", said he, " like all firm persuasions, is come to pass, for all nations believe the Jews' code, and worship the Jews' God ; and what greater subjection can be ? "

I heard this with some wonder, and must confess my own conviction. After dinner I asked Isaiah to favour the world with his lost works ; he said none of equal value was lost. Ezekiel said the same of his.

I also asked Isaiah what made him go naked and barefoot three years. He answered, " 'The same that made our friend Diogenes the Grecian.' "

I then asked Ezekiel why he ate dung, and lay so

long on his right and left side. He answered, "The desire of raising other men into a perception of the infinite. This the North American tribes practise. And is he honest who resists his genius or conscience, only for the sake of present ease or gratification?"

\* \* \*

The ancient tradition that the world will be consumed in fire at the end of six thousand years is true, as I have heard from hell.

For the cherub with his flaming sword is hereby commanded to leave his guard at [the] tree of life, and when he does, the whole creation will be consumed and appear infinite and holy, whereas it now appears finite and corrupt.

This will come to pass by an improvement of sensual enjoyment.

But first the notion that man has a body distinct from his soul is to be expunged; this I shall do, by printing in the infernal method by corrosives, which in hell are salutary and medicinal, melting apparent surfaces away, and displaying the infinite which was hid.

If the doors of perception were cleansed, everything would appear to man as it is, infinite.

For the man has closed himself up, till he sees all things through narrow chinks of his cavern.

### A MEMORABLE FANCY

I WAS in a printing-house in hell, and saw the method in which knowledge is transmitted from generation to generation.

In the first chamber was a dragon-man, clearing

away the rubbish from a cave's mouth ; within, a number of dragons were hollowing the cave.

In the second chamber was a viper folding round the rock and the cave, and others adorning it with silver, gold, and precious stones.

In the third chamber was an eagle with wings and feathers of air ; he caused the inside of the cave to be infinite ; around were numbers of eagle-like men, who built palaces in the immense cliffs.

In the fourth chamber were lions of flaming fire raging around and melting the metals into living fluids.

In the fifth chamber were unnamed forms, which cast the metals into the expanse.

There they were received by men who occupied the sixth chamber, and took the forms of books, and were arranged in libraries.

\* \* \*

The giants who formed this world into its sensual existence, and now seem to live in it in chains, are in truth the causes of its life and the sources of all activity, but the chains are the cunning of weak and tame minds, which have power to resist energy, according to the proverb, " The weak in courage is strong in cunning."

Thus one portion of being is the Prolific, the other the Devouring ; to the devourer it seems as if the producer was in his chains ; but it is not so, he only takes portions of existence, and fancies that the whole.

But the Prolific would cease to be prolific unless the Devourer as a sea received the excess of his delights.

Some will say, " Is not God alone the Prolific ? " I answer, " God only acts and is in existing beings or men."

These two classes of men are always upon earth, and they should be enemies : whoever tries to reconcile them seeks to destroy existence.

Religion is an endeavour to reconcile the two.

**NOTE.**—Jesus Christ did not wish to unite but to separate them, as in the parable of sheep and goats ; and He says : “ I came not to send peace, but a sword.”

Messiah, or Satan, or Tempter, was formerly thought to be one of the antediluvians who are our energies.

### A MEMORABLE FANCY

AN Angel came to me and said : “ O pitiable foolish young man ! O horrible, O dreadful state ! consider the hot burning dungeon thou art preparing for thyself to all eternity, to which thou art going in such career.”

I said : “ Perhaps you will be willing to show me my eternal lot, and we will contemplate together upon it, and see whether your lot or mine is most desirable.”

So he took me through a stable, and through a church, and down into the church vault, at the end of which was a mill ; through the mill we went, and came to a cave, down the winding cavern we groped our tedious way, till a void boundless as a nether sky appeared beneath us, and we held by the roots of trees, and hung over this immensity ; but I said : “ If you please, we will commit ourselves to this void, and see whether Providence is here also ; if you will not, I will.” But he answered : “ Do not presume, O young man ; but as we here remain, behold thy lot, which will soon appear when the darkness passes away.”

So I remained with him sitting in the twisted root of

an oak ; he was suspended in a fungus, which hung with the head downward into the deep.

By degrees we beheld the infinite abyss, fiery as the smoke of a burning city ; beneath us at an immense distance was the sun, black but shining ; round it were fiery tracks on which revolved vast spiders, crawling after their prey, which flew, or rather swum, in the infinite deep, in the most terrific shapes of animals sprung from corruption ; and the air was full of them, and seemed composed of them. These are devils, and are called powers of the air. I now asked my companion which was my eternal lot. He said : " Between the black and white spiders."

But now, from between the black and white spiders a cloud and fire burst and rolled through the deep, blackening all beneath so that the nether deep grew black as a sea, and rolled with a terrible noise. Beneath us was nothing now to be seen but a black tempest, till looking East between the clouds and the waves, we saw a cataract of blood mixed with fire, and not many stones' throw from us appeared and sunk again the scaly fold of a monstrous serpent. At last to the East, distant about three degrees, appeared a fiery crest above the waves ; slowly it reared like a ridge of golden rocks, till we discovered two globes of crimson fire, from which the sea fled away in clouds of smoke ; and now we saw it was the head of Leviathan ; his forehead was divided into streaks of green and purple, like those on a tiger's forehead ; soon we saw his mouth and red gills hang just above the raging foam, tinging the black deeps with beams of blood, advancing toward us with all the fury of a spiritual existence.

My friend the Angel climbed up from his station into the mill. I remained alone, and then this appearance was no more, but I found myself sitting on a pleasant bank beside a river by moonlight, hearing a harper who sung to the harp; and his theme was: "The man who never alters his opinion is like standing water, and breeds reptiles of the mind."

But I arose, and sought for the mill, and there I found my Angel, who, surprised, asked me how I escaped.

I answered: "All that we saw was owing to your metaphysics; for when you ran away, I found myself on a bank by moonlight, hearing a harper. But now we have seen my eternal lot, shall I show you yours?" He laughed at my proposal; but I by force suddenly caught him in my arms, and flew Westerly through the night, till we were elevated above the earth's shadow; then I flung myself with him directly into the body of the sun; here I clothed myself in white, and taking in my hand Swedenborg's volumes, sunk from the glorious clime, and passed all the planets till we came to Saturn. Here I stayed to rest, and then leaped into the void, between Saturn and the fixed stars.

"Here," said I, "is your lot; in this space, if space it may be called." Soon we saw the stable and the church, and I took him to the altar and opened the Bible, and lo! it was a deep pit, into which I descended, driving the Angel before me. Soon we saw seven houses of brick, one we entered; in it were a number of monkeys, baboons, and all of that species, chained by the middle, grinning and snatching at one another, but withheld by the shortness of their chains. How-



ever, I saw that they sometimes grew numerous, and then the weak were caught by the strong, and with a grinning aspect, first coupled with and then devoured by plucking off first one limb and then another till the body was left a helpless trunk ; this, after grinning and kissing it with seeming fondness, they devoured too. And here and there I saw one savourily picking the flesh off his own tail. As the stench terribly annoyed us both, we went into the mill ; and I in my hand brought the skeleton of a body, which in the mill was Aristotle's Analytics.

So the Angel said : " Thy phantasy has imposed upon me, and thou oughtest to be ashamed."

I answered : " We impose on one another, and it is but lost time to converse with you whose works are only Analytics."

\* \* \*

" I have always found that angels have the vanity to speak of themselves as the only wise ; this they do with a confident insolence sprouting from systematic reasoning.

" Thus Swedenborg boasts that what he writes is new ; though it is only the contents or index of already published books.

" A man carried a monkey about for a show, and because he was a little wiser than the monkey, grew vain, and conceived himself as much wiser than seven men. It is so with Swedenborg : he shows the folly of churches, and exposes hypocrites, till he imagines that all are religious, and himself the single one on earth that ever broke a net.

" Now hear a plain fact : Swedenborg has not written

one new truth. Now hear another : he has written all the old falsehoods.

" And now hear the reason : he conversed with angels who are all religious, and conversed not with devils who all hate religion, for he was incapable through his conceited notions.

" Thus Swedenborg's writings are a recapitulation of all superficial opinions, and an analysis of the more sublime, but no further.

" Have now another plain fact : any man of mechanical talents may from the writings of Paracelsus or Jacob Behmen produce ten thousand volumes of equal value with Swedenborg's, and from those of Dante or Shakespeare an infinite number.

" But when he has done this, let him not say that he knows better than his master, for he only holds a candle in sunshine."

### **A MEMORABLE FANCY**

ONCE I saw a Devil in a flame of fire, who arose before an Angel that sat on a cloud, and the Devil uttered these words : " The worship of God is, honouring His gifts in other men each according to his genius, and loving the greatest men best. Those who envy or calumniate great men hate God, for there is no other God."

The Angel hearing this became almost blue, but mastering himself he grew yellow, and at last white-pink and smiling, and then replied : " Thou idolater, is not God one ? and is not He visible in Jesus Christ ? and has not Jesus Christ given his sanction to the law of ten commandments ? and are not all other men fools, sinners, and nothings ? "

The Devil answered, "Bray a fool in a mortar with wheat, yet shall not his folly be beaten out of him. If Jesus Christ is the greatest man, you ought to love Him in the greatest degree. Now hear how He has given His sanction to the law of ten commandments. Did He not mock at the Sabbath, and so mock the Sabbath's God? murder those who were murdered because of him? turn away the law from the woman taken with adultery? steal the labour of others to support Him? bear false witness when He omitted making a defence before Pilate? covet when He prayed for His disciples, and when He bid them shake off the dust of their feet against such as refused to lodge them? I tell you, no virtue can exist without breaking these ten commandments. Jesus was all virtue, and acted from impulse, not from rules."

When he had so spoken, I beheld the Angel, who stretched out his arms embracing the flame of fire, and he was consumed, and arose as Elijah.

NOTE.—This Angel, who is now become a Devil, is my particular friend; we often read the Bible together in its infernal or diabolical sense, which the world shall have if they behave well.

I have also the Bible of Hell, which the world shall have whether they will or no.

One law for the lion and ox is oppression.

### A SONG OF LIBERTY

1. The eternal female groaned; it was heard over all the earth:

2. Albion's coast is sick silent; the American meadows faint.

3. Shadows of prophesy shiver along by the lakes

and the rivers, and mutter across the ocean. France,  
rend down thy dungeon !

4. Golden Spain, burst the barriers of old Rome !

5. Cast thy keys, O Rome, into the deep—down  
falling, even to eternity down falling ;

6. And weep !

7. In her trembling hands she took the new-born  
terror, howling.

8. On those infinite mountains of light now barred  
out by the Atlantic sea, the new-born fire stood before  
the starry king.

9. Flagged with grey-browed snows and thunder-  
ous visages, the jealous wings waved over the deep.

10. The speary hand burned aloft ; unbuckled  
was the shield ; forth went the hand of jealousy  
among the flaming hair, and hurled the new-born  
wonder through the starry night.

11. The fire, the fire is falling !

12. Look up ! look up ! O citizen of London,  
enlarge thy countenance ! O Jew, leave counting  
gold ; return to thy oil and wine ! O African, black  
African ! (Go, winged thought, widen his forehead.)

13. The fiery limbs, the flaming hair shot like the  
sinking sun into the Western sea.

14. Waked from his eternal sleep, the hoary ele-  
ment roaring fled away.

15. Down rushed beating his wings in vain the jea-  
lous king, his grey-browed councillors, thunderous  
warriors, curled veterans ; among helms and shields,  
and chariots, horses, elephants, banners, castles, slings,  
and rocks.

16. Falling, rushing, ruining, buried in the ruins,  
on Urthona's dens.

17. All night beneath the ruins, then their sullen flames, faded, emerge round the gloomy king.

18. With thunder and fire, leading his starry hosts through the waste wilderness, he promulgates his ten commands, glancing his beamy eyelids over the deep in dark dismay,

19. Where the Son of Fire in his Eastern cloud, while the Morning plumes her golden breast,

20. Spurning the clouds written with curses, stamps the stony law to dust, loosing the eternal horses from the dens of night, crying : " Empire is no more ! and now the lion and wolf shall cease."

#### CHORUS.

Let the priests of the raven of dawn, no longer in deadly black, with hoarse note curse the sons of joy. Nor his accepted brethren whom, tyrant, he calls free, lay the bound or build the roof. Nor pale religious lechery call that virginity that wishes, but acts not !

For everything that lives is holy.

#### VISIONS OF THE DAUGHTERS OF ALBION

The eye sees more than the heart knows.

#### THE ARGUMENT.

I LOVED Theotormon,  
And I was not ashamed ;  
I trembled in my virgin fears,  
And I hid in Leutha's vale.

I plucked Leutha's flower,  
And I rose up from the vale ;  
But the terrible thunders tore  
My virgin mantle in twain.

## VISIONS.

ENSLAVED, the Daughters of Albion weep : a trembling  
lamentation  
Upon their mountains ; in their valleys, sighs towards  
America.

For the soft soul of America, Oothoon wandered in  
woe,  
Along the vales of Leutha seeking flowers to comfort  
her ;  
And thus she spoke to the bright Marygold of Leutha's  
vale :

" Art thou a flower ? art thou a nymph ? I see thee  
now a flower  
Now a nymph ! I dare not pluck thee from thy  
dewy bed "

The golden nymph replied : " Pluck thou my flower.  
Oothoon the mild,  
Another flower shall spring, because the soul of sweet  
delight  
Can never pass away." She ceased and closed her  
golden shrine.

Then Oothoon plucked the flower, saying : " I pluck  
thee from thy bed,  
Sweet flower, and put thee here to glow between my  
breasts ;  
And thus I turn my face to where my whole soul seeks."  
Over the waves she went in winged exulting swift  
delight,  
And over Theotormon's reign took her impetuous  
course.

Bromion rent her with his thunders ; on his stormy  
bed

Lay the faint maid, and soon her woes appalled his  
thunders hoarse.

Bromion spoke : " Behold this harlot here on Bro-  
mion's bed,

And let the jealous dolphins sport around the lovely  
maid !

Thy soft American plains are mine, and mine thy  
north and south ;

Stamped with my signet are the swarthy children of  
the sun ;

They are obedient, they resist not, they obey the  
scourge ;

Their daughters worship terrors and obey the violent.  
Now thou may'st marry Bromion's harlot, and protect  
the child

Of Bromion's rage, that Oothoon shall put forth in  
nine moons' time."

Then storms rent Theotormon's limbs ; he rolled his  
waves around,

And folded his black jealous waters round the adul-  
terate pair.

Bound back to back in Bromion's caves terror and  
meekness dwell.

At entrance Theotormon sits, wearing the threshold  
hard

With secret tears ; beneath him sound like waves on  
a desert shore

The voice of slaves beneath the sun, and children  
bought with money,

That shiver in religious caves beneath the burning  
fires  
Of lust, that belch incessant from the summits of the  
earth.

Oothoon weeps not: she cannot weep!—her tears  
are locked up.  
But she can howl incessant, writhing her soft snowy  
limbs,  
And calling Theotormon's eagles to prey upon her  
flesh :  
I call with holy voice : kings of the sounding air,  
Rend away this defiled bosom that I may reflect  
The image of Theotormon on my pure transparent  
breast.

The eagles at her call descend and rend their bleeding  
prey.  
Theotormon severely smiles ; her soul reflects the  
smile,  
As the clear spring muddied with feet of beasts grows  
pure and smiles.  
The Daughters of Albion hear her woes, and echo  
back her sighs :

“Why does my Theotormon sit weeping upon the  
threshold ?

And Oothoon hovers by his side, persuading him in  
vain.

I cry, Arise, O Theotormon, for the village dog  
Barks at the breaking day, the nightingale has done  
lamenting,

The lark does rustle in the ripe corn, and the eagle  
returns



From nightly prey, and lifts his golden beak to the  
pure east,  
Shaking the dust from his immortal pinions to awake  
The sun that sleeps too long. Arise, my Theotormon,  
I am pure ;  
Because the night is gone that closed me in its deadly  
black.  
They told me that the night and day were all that I  
could see ;  
They told me that I had five senses to inclose me up ;  
And they inclosed my infinite brain into a narrow  
circle,  
And sunk my heart into the abyss, a red round globe  
hot burning,  
Till all from life I was obliterated and erased.  
Instead of morn arises a bright shadow, like an eye  
In the eastern cloud ; instead of night a sickly charnel  
house.  
That Theotormon hears me not ! To him the night  
and morn  
Are both alike : a sight of sighs, a morning of fresh  
tears.  
And none but Bromion can hear my lamentations.  
“ With what sense is it that the chicken shuns the  
ravenous hawk ?  
With what sense does the tame pigeon measure out  
the expanse ?  
With what sense does the bee form cells ? Have not  
the mouse and frog  
Eyes and ears and sense of touch ? yet are their habi-  
tations  
And their pursuits as different as their forms and as  
their joys.

Ask the wild ass why he refuses burdens, and the  
meek camel

Why he loves man. Is it because of eye, ear, mouth,  
or skin,

Or breathing nostrils? No, for these the wolf and  
tiger have.

Ask the blind worm the secrets of the grave, and why  
her spires

Love to curl round the bones of death; and ask the  
ravenous snake

Where she gets poison; and the winged eagle why  
he loves the sun,—

And then tell me the thoughts of man, that have been  
hid of old.

“ Silent I hover all the night, and all day could be  
silent,

If Theotormon once would turn his loved eyes upon  
me.

How can I be defiled when I reflect thy image pure?

Sweetest the fruit that the worm feeds on, and the  
soul preyed on by woe,

The new washed lamb tinged with the village smoke,  
and the bright swan

By the red earth of our immortal river: I bathe my  
wings,

And I am white and pure to hover round Theotormon's  
breast.”

Then Theotormon broke his silence, and he answered:

“ Tell me what is the night or day to one o'erflowed  
with woe?

Tell me what is a thought, and of what substance is  
it made?

Tell me what is a joy, and in what gardens do joys  
grow ?

And in what rivers swim the sorrows ? and upon what  
mountains

Wave shadows of discontent ? and in what houses  
dwell the wretched,

Drunken with woe, forgotten, and shut up from cold  
despair ?

" Tell me where dwell the thoughts forgotten till thou  
call them forth ?

Tell me where dwell the joys of old ? and where the  
ancient loves ?

And when will they renew again, and the night of  
oblivion past ?

That I might traverse times and spaces far remote,  
and bring

Comforts into a present sorrow and a night of pain.

Where goest thou, O thought ? To what remote  
land is thy flight ?

If thou returnest to the present moment of affliction,

Wilt thou bring comforts on thy wings, and dews and  
honey and balm,

Or poison from the desert wilds, from the eyes of the  
envier ? "

Then Bromion said, and shook the cavern with his  
lamentation :

" Thou knowest that the ancient trees seen by thine  
eyes have fruit ;

But knowest thou that trees and fruits flourish upon  
the earth

To gratify senses unknown ?—trees, beasts, and birds  
unknown,

Unknown, not unperceived, spread in the infinite  
microscope,

In places yet unvisited by the voyager, and in worlds  
Over another kind of seas, and in atmospheres un-  
known.

Ah! are there other wars beside the wars of sword  
and fire?

And are there other sorrows beside the sorrows of  
poverty?

And are there other joys beside the joys of riches and  
ease?

And is there not one law for both the lion and the ox?

And is there not eternal fire and eternal chains

To bind the phantoms of existence from eternal life?

Then Oothoon waited silent all the day and all the  
night,

But when the morn arose, her lamentation renewed.

The Daughters of Albion hear her woes, and echo  
back her sighs.

"O Urizen, creator of men, mistaken demon of heaven!

Thy joys are tears, thy labour vain, to form men to  
thine image.

How can one joy absorb another? Are not different  
joys

Holy, eternal, infinite; and each joy is a love?

"Does not the great mouth laugh at a gift, and the  
narrow eyelids mock

At the labour that is above payment? and wilt thou  
take the ape

For thy counsellor, or the dog for a schoolmaster to  
thy children?

Does he who contemns poverty, and he who turns  
with abhorrence  
From usury, feel the same passion, or are they moved  
alike ?  
How can the giver of gifts experience the delights of  
the merchant ?  
How the industrious citizen the pains of the husband-  
man ?  
How different far the fat fed hireling with hollow drum,  
Who buys whole cornfields into wastes, and sings  
upon the heath,  
How different their eye and ear ! how different the  
world to them !  
With what sense does the parson claim the labour of  
the farmer ?  
What are his nets and gins and traps, and how does  
he surround him  
With cold floods of abstraction, and with forests of  
solitude,  
To build him castles and high spires, where kings and  
priests may dwell,  
Till she who burns with youth, and knows no fixed  
lot, is bound  
In spells of law to one she loaths ? And must she  
drag the chain  
Of life in weary lust ? Must chilling, murderous  
thoughts obscure  
The clear heaven of her eternal spring ; to bear the  
wintry rage  
Of a harsh terror driven to madness, bound to hold  
a rod  
Over her shrinking shoulders all the day, and all the  
night

To turn the wheel of false desire ; and longings that  
make her womb

To the abhorred birth of cherubs in the human form  
That live a pestilence and die a meteor, and are no  
more ?

Till the child dwell with one he hates, and do the deed  
he loaths,

And the impure scourge force his seed into its unripe  
birth,

Ere yet his eyelids can behold the arrows of the day.

“ Does the whale worship at thy footsteps as the  
hungry dog ?

Or does he scent the mountain prey, because his nos-  
trils wide

Draw in the ocean ? Does his eye discern the flying  
cloud

As the raven's eye ? or does he measure the expanse  
like the vulture ?

Does the still spider view the cliffs where eagles hide  
their young ?

Or does the fly rejoice because the harvest is brought  
in ?

Does not the eagle scorn the earth, and despise the  
treasures beneath ?

But the mole knoweth what is there, and the worm  
shall tell it thee.

Does not the worm erect a pillar in the mouldering  
churchyard,

And a palace of eternity in the jaws of the hungry  
grave ?

Over his porch these words are written : ‘ Take thy  
bliss, O man !

And sweet shall be thy taste, and sweet thy infant  
joys renew !'

" Infancy, fearless, lustful, happy, nestling for delight  
In laps of pleasure ! Innocence, honest, open, seeking  
The vigorous joys of morning light, open to virgin  
bliss !

Who taught thee modesty, subtile modesty ? Child  
of night and sleep,

When thou awakest wilt thou dissemble all thy secret  
joys ?

Or wert thou not awake when all this mystery was  
disclosed ?

Then can'st thou forth a modest virgin knowing to  
dissemble,

With nets found under thy night pillow to catch virgin  
joy,

And brand it with the name of whore ; and sell it in  
the night,

In silence, even without a whisper, and in seeming  
sleep.

Religious dreams and holy vespers, light thy smoky  
fires—

Once were thy fires lighted by the eyes of honest  
morn.

And does my Theotormon seek this hypocrite modesty ?  
This knowing, artful, secret, fearful, cautious, tremb-  
ling hypocrite !

Then is Oothoon a whore indeed ! and all the virgin  
joys

Of life are harlots ; and Theotormon is a sick man's  
dream,

And Oothoon is the crafty slave of selfish holiness.

" But Oothoon is not so, a virgin filled with virgin  
fancies,

Open to joy and to delight wherever beauty appears.

If in the morning sun I find it, there my eyes are fixed  
In happy copulation ; if in evening mild, wearied  
with work,

Sit on a bank and draw the pleasures of this free-  
born joy.

" The moment of desire ! the moment of desire ! The  
virgin

That pines for man shall awaken her womb to enor-  
mous joys,

In the secret shadows of her chamber ; the youth  
shut up from

The lustful joy shall forget to generate and create an  
amorous image

In the shadows of his curtains and in the folds of his  
silent pillow.

Are not these the places of religion, the rewards of  
continence,

The self-enjoyings of self-denial ? Why dost thou  
seek religion ?

Is it because acts are not lovely, that thou seekest  
solitude

Where the horrible darkness is impressed with reflec-  
tions of desire ?

" Father of Jealousy, be thou accursed from the  
earth !

Why hast thou taught my Theotormon this accursed  
thing !

Till beauty fades from off my shoulders, darkened  
and cast out,



A solitary shadow wailing on the margin of nonentity.

" I cry, Love ! Love ! Love ! happy, happy Love !  
free as the mountain wind !

Can that be Love that drinks another as a sponge  
drinks water,

That clouds with jealousy his night, with weepings  
all the day,

To spin a web of age around him grey and hoary  
dark,

Till his eyes sicken at the fruit that hangs before his  
sight ?

Such is self-love that envies all ; a creeping skeleton,  
With lamplike eyes, watching around the frozen  
marriage bed.

But silken nets and traps of adamant ~~will~~ Oothoon  
spread,

And catch for thee girls of mild silver or of furious  
gold ;

I'll be beside thee on a bank, and view their wanton  
play

In lovely copulation, bliss on bliss with Theotormon.

Red as the rosy morning, lustful as the first-born  
beam,

Oothoon shall view his dear delight, nor e'er with  
jealous cloud

Come in the heaven of generous love, nor selfish blight-  
ings bring.

" Does the sun walk in glorious raiment on the secret  
floor

Where the cold miser spreads his gold ? Or does the  
bright cloud drop

On his stone threshold ; does his eye behold the beam  
that brings

Expansion to the eye of pity ? Or will he bind him-  
self

Beside the ox to thy hard furrow ? Does not that  
mild beam blot

The bat, the owl, the glowing tiger, and the King of  
night ;

The sea fowl takes the wintry blast for a cooling to  
her limbs,

And the wild snake the pestilence to adorn him with  
gems and gold.

And trees and birds and beasts and men behold their  
eternal joy.

Arise, you little glancing wings, and sing your infant  
joy ;

Arise, and drink your bliss, for everything that lives  
is holy ! ”

Thus every morning wails Oothoon, but Theotormon  
sits

Upon the margined ocean conversing with shadows  
dire.

The Daughters of Albion hear her woes, and echo  
back her sighs.

## AHANIA.

### CHAPTER I.

#### I.

FUZON on a chariot iron-winged,  
On spiked flames rose : his hot visage

Flamed furious ; sparkles his hair and beard  
Shot down his wide bosom and shoulders ;  
On clouds of smoke rages his chariot,  
And his right hand burns red in its cloud,  
Moulding into a vast globe his wrath,  
As the thunder-stone is moulded ;  
Son of Urizen's silent burnings.

## 2.

" Shall we worship this Demon of Smoke,"  
Said Fuzon, " this abstract nonentity,  
This cloudy God seated on waters,  
Now seen, now obscured, King of Sorrow ? "

## 3.

So he spoke : in a fiery flame,  
On Urizen frowning indignant,  
The globe of wrath shaking on high.  
Roaring with fury, he threw  
The howling globe ! burning it flew,  
Lengthening into a hungry beam. Swiftly

## 4.

Opposed to the exulting flamed beam  
The broad disc of Urizen, upheaved  
Across the void many a mile.

## 5.

It was forged in mills where the winter  
Beats incessant : ten winters the disc  
Unremitting endured the cold hammer.

## 6.

But the strong arm that sent it remembered  
The sounding beam : laughing it tore through  
That beaten mass ; keeping its direction,  
- The cold loins of Urizen dividing.

## 7.

Dire shrieked his invisible lust,  
Deep groaned Urizen. Stretching his awful hand,  
Ahanian (so name his parted soul)  
He seized on his mountains of jealousy ;  
He groaned anguished and called her Sin,  
Kissing her and weeping over her,  
Then hid her in darkness, in silence :  
Jealous though she was invisible.

## 8.

She fell down, a faint shadow wandering  
In chaos, and circling dark Urizen,  
As the moon anguished circles the earth,  
Hopeless, abhorred, a death shadow !  
Unseen, unbodied, unknown,  
The mother of Pestilence.

## 9.

But the fiery beam of Fuzon  
Was a pillar of fire to Egypt,  
Five hundred years wandering on earth,  
Till Los seized it and beat in a mass  
With the body of the sun.

## CHAPTER II.

## 1.

But the forehead of Urizen gathering,  
And his eyes pale with anguish, his lips  
Blue and changing, in tears and bitter  
Contrition he prepared his bow,

## 2.

Formed of ribs, that in his dark solitude  
When obscured in his forests fell monsters  
Arose. For his dire contemplations  
Rushed down like floods from his mountains  
In torrents of mud, settling thick,  
With eggs of unnatural production  
Forthwith hatching ; some howled on his hills,  
Some in vales, some aloft flew in air.

## 3.

Of these, an enormous dread serpent,  
Scaled, and poisonous-horned,  
Approached Urizen, even to his knees,  
As he sat on his dark-rooted oak.

## 4.

With his horns he pushed furious.  
Great the conflict and great the jealousy  
In cold poisons ; but Urizen smote him.

## 5.

First he poisoned the rocks with his blood,  
Then polished his ribs, and his sinews  
Dried, laid them apart till winter ;  
Then a bow black prepared ; on this bow

A poisoned rock placed in silence ;  
He uttered these words to the bow :

## 6.

" O bow of the clouds of secrecy,  
O nerve of that lust-formed monster,  
Send this rock swift invisible through  
The black clouds on the bosom of Fuzon ! "

## 7.

So saying, in torment of his wounds  
He bent the enormous ribs slowly—  
A circle of darkness ; then fixed  
The sinew in its rest ; then the rock—  
Poisonous source !—placed with art, lifting difficult  
Its w<sup>h</sup>ty bulk : silent the rock lay.

## 8.

While Fuzon his tigers unloosing  
Thought Urizen slain by his wrath.  
" I am God ", said he ; " eldest of things ! "

## 9.

Sudden sings the rock ; swift and invisible  
On Fuzon flew, entered his bosom.  
His beautiful visage, his tresses  
That gave light to the mornings of heaven,  
Were smitten with darkness, deformed,  
And outstretched on the edge of the forest.

## 10.

But the rock fell upon the earth :  
Mount Sinai, in Arabia.

## CHAPTER III.

## 1.

The globe shook ; and Urizen seated  
On black clouds his sore wound anointed.  
The ointment flowed down on the void  
Mixed with blood : here the snake gets her poison.

## 2.

With difficulty and great pain Urizen  
Lifted on high the dead-corse  
On his shoulders he bore it to where  
A tree hung over the immensity.

## 3.

For when Urizen shrunk away  
From eternal, he sat on a rock,  
Barren ; a rock which he himself  
From redounding fancies had petrified.  
Many tears fell on the rock,  
Many sparks of vegetation.  
Soon shot the pained root  
Of mystery under his heel ;  
It grew a thick tree ; he wrote  
In silence his book of iron :  
Till the horrid plant, bending its boughs,  
Grew to roots when it felt the earth,  
And again sprung to many a tree.

## 4.

Amazed, started Urizen when  
He beheld himself compassed round  
And high-roofed over with trees.  
He arose, but the stems stood so thick

He with difficulty and great pain  
Brought his books, all but the book  
Of iron, from the dismal shade.

5.

The tree still grows over the void,  
Enrooting itself all around—  
An endless labyrinth of woe !

6.

The corse of his first begotten  
On the accursed tree of mystery,  
On the topmost stem of this tree  
Urizen nailed Fuzon's corse.

CHAPTER IV.

1.

Forth flew the arrows of pestilence  
Round the pale-living corse on the tree.

2.

For in Urizen's slumbers of abstraction,  
In the infinite ages of eternity :  
When his nerves of joy melted and flowed  
A white lake on the dark blue air,  
In perturbed pain and dismal torment,  
Now stretching out, now swift conglobing.

3.

Effluvia vapoured above  
In noxious clouds : these hovered thick  
Over the disorganized immortal,



Till petrific pain scurfd o'er the lakes  
As the bones of man, solid and dark.

## 4.

The clouds of disease hovered wide  
Around the immortal in torment.  
Perching around the hurtling bones,  
Disease on disease, shape on shape,  
Winged, screaming in blood and torment.

## 5.

The eternal prophet beat on his anvils,  
Enraged in the desolate darkness;  
He forged nets of iron around,  
And Los threw them around the bones.

## 6.

The shapes, screaming, fluttered vain;  
Some combined into muscles and glands,  
Some organs for craving and lust,  
Most remained on the tormented void—  
Urizen's army of horrors.

## 7.

Round the pale living corse on the tree  
Forty years flew the arrows of pestilence.

## 8.

Wailing, and terror, and woe  
Ran through all his dismal world.  
Forty years all his sons and daughters  
Felt their skulls harden. Then Asia  
Arose in the pendulous deep.

## 9.

They reptilize upon the earth.

## 10.

Fuzon groaned on the tree.

## CHAPTER V.

## 1.

The lamenting voice of Ahania,  
Weeping upon the void,  
And round the tree of Fuzon,  
Distant in solitary night,  
Her voice was heard, but no form  
Had she, but her tears from clouds  
Eternal fell round the tree.

## 2.

And the voice cried : " Ah ! Urizen, love,  
Flower of morning ! I weep on the verge  
Of nonentity ! How wide the abyss  
Between Ahania and thee !

## 3.

" I lie on the verge of the deep,  
I see thy dark clouds ascend,  
I see thy black forests and floods,  
A horrible waste to my eyes.

## 4.

" Weeping I walk over the rocks,  
Over dens and through valleys of death.  
Why didst thou despise Ahania,  
To cast me from thy bright presence  
Into the world of loneness ?

## 5.

" I cannot touch his hand,  
Nor weep on his knees, nor hear  
His voice and bow, nor see his eyes  
And joy, nor hear his footsteps ; and  
My heart leap at the lovely sound !  
I cannot kiss the place  
Whereon his bright feet have trod.  
But I wander on the rocks  
With hard necessity.

## 6.

" Where is my golden palace ?  
Where my ivory bed ?  
Where the joy of my morning hour ?  
Where the sons of eternity singing ?

## 7.

" To awake bright Urizen, my king,  
To arise to the mountain sport ;  
To the bliss of eternal valleys.

## 8.

" To awake my king in the morn,  
To embrace Ahania's joy,  
On the breath of his open bosom,  
From my soft cloud of dew to fall  
In showers of life on his harvests.

## 9.

" When he gave my happy soul  
To the sons of eternal joy ;  
When he took the daughter of life  
Into my chambers of love,

## 10.

" When I found babes of bliss on my bed,  
And bosoms of milk in my chambers  
Filled with eternal seed,  
O eternal births sung round Ahania,  
In interchange sweet of their joys.

## 11.

" Swelled with ripeness and fat with fatness,  
Bursting on winds my odours,  
My ripe figs and rich pomegranates ;  
In infant joy at thy feet,  
O Urizen, sported and sang.

## 12.

" Then thou, with thy lap full of seed,  
With thy hand full of generous fire,  
Walked forth from the clouds of morning  
On the virgins of springing joy,  
On the human soul to cast  
The seed of eternal science.

## 13.

" The sweat poured down thy temples.  
To Ahania returned in evening,  
The moisture awoke to birth  
My mother's joys sleeping in bliss.

## 14.

" But now alone over rocks, mountains,  
Cast out from thy lovely bosom  
Cruel jealousy, selfish fear,  
Self-destroying ; how can delight  
Renew in the chains of darkness

Where bones of beast are strown,  
On the bleak and snowy mountains  
Where bones from the birth are buried  
Before they see the light ? "

FROM " VALA "

THE SONG OF ENITHARMON.

I SEIZE the sphery harp, awake the strings!  
At the first sound the golden sun arises from the deep  
And shakes his awful hair,  
The echo wakes the moon again to unbind her silver  
locks,  
The golden sun bears on my song,  
The nine bright spheres of harmony rise round the  
fiery king  
The joy of woman in the death of her most beloved,  
Who dies for love of her,  
In torments of fierce jealousy and pangs of adoration.  
The lover's night bears on my song,  
And the nine spheres rejoice beneath my powerful  
control.  
They sing unwearied to the notes of my immortal hand.  
The solemn, silent moon  
Reverberates the long harmony sounding upon my  
limbs.  
The birds and beasts rejoice and play,  
And every one seeks for his mate to prove his inmost  
joy.  
Furious and terrible they sport and rend the nether deep.  
The deep lifts up his rugged head,

And lost in infinite hovering wings vanishes with a cry.  
• The fading cry is ever dying,  
The living voice is ever living in its inmost joy.

Arise, you little glancing wings, and sing your infant  
joy,

Arise and drink your bliss,  
For everything that lives is holy, for the source of life  
Descends to be a weeping babe.

• For the earth-worm renews the moisture of the sandy  
plain.

Now my left hand I stretch abroad even to earth beneath,

And strike the terrible string,

I wake sweet joys in dews of sorrow, and I plant a  
smile

In forests of affliction,

And wake the bubbling springs of life in region of dark  
death.

#### UNIVERSAL HUMANITY.

AND as the seed waits eagerly watching for its flower  
and fruit,

Anxious its little soul looks out into the clear expanse  
To see if hungry winds are abroad with their invisible  
array ;

So Man looks out in tree, and herb, and fish, and bird,  
and beast,

Collecting up the scattered portions of his immortal  
body

Into the elemental forms of everything that grows.

He tries the sullen North wind, riding on its angry  
furrows,  
The sultry South when the sun rises, and the angry  
East  
When the sun sets, and the clods harden, and the  
cattle stand  
Drooping, and the birds hide in their silent nests. He  
stores his thoughts  
As in store-houses in his memory. He regulates the  
forms  
Of all beneath and all above, and in the gentle West  
Reposes where the sun's heat dwells. He rises to the  
sun,  
And to the planets of the night, and to the stars that  
gild  
The zodiacs, and the stars that sullen stand to North  
and South,  
He touches the remotest pole, and in the centre weeps  
That Man should labour and sorrow, and learn and  
forget, and return  
To the dark valley whence he came, and begin his  
labours anew.  
In pain he sighs, in pain he labours in his universe ;  
Sorrowing in birds over the deep, or howling in the wolf  
Over the slain, and moaning in the cattle, and in the  
winds,  
And weeping over Orc and Urizen in clouds and dis-  
mal fires,  
And in cries of birth and in the groans of death his voice  
Is heard throughout the universe. Wherever a grass  
grows  
Or a leaf buds the Eternal Man is seen, is heard, is felt,  
And all his sorrows, till he reassumes his ancient bliss.

## FROM "JERUSALEM."

*From the four Prefaces to the four Chapters.*

## I.

## TO THE PUBLIC.

READER—of books—of Heaven—  
 And of that God from whom . . . .  
 Who in mysterious Sinai's awful cave  
 To Man the wondrous art of writing gave,  
 Again he speaks in thunder and in fire,  
 Thunder of thought, and flames of fierce desire :  
 Even from the depths of Hell his voice I hear  
 Within the unfathomed caverns of my ear.  
 Therefore I print : nor vain my type shall be,—  
 Heaven, Earth, and Hell, henceforth shall live in har-  
 mony.

\* \* \* \*

POETRY fettered, fetters the human race. Nations are  
 destroyed or flourish in proportion as their poetry,  
 painting, and music are destroyed or flourish. The  
 primeval state of man was wisdom, art, and science.

## II.

## TO THE JEWS.

THE fields from Islington to Marylebone,  
 To Primrose Hill and Saint John's Wood,  
 Were builded over with pillars of gold ;  
 And there Jerusalem's pillars stood.

Her little ones ran on the fields,  
 The Lamb of God among them seen ;  
 And fair Jerusalem, His Bride,  
 Among the little meadows green.



Pancras and Kentish Town repose  
Among her golden pillars high,  
Among her golden arches which  
Shine upon the starry sky.

The Jews'-Harp House and the Green Man,  
The ponds where boys to bathe delight,  
The fields of cows by Welling's Farm,  
Shine in Jerusalem's pleasant sight.

She walks upon our meadows green,  
The Lamb of God walks by her side,  
And every English child is seen,  
Children of Jesus and His Bride.

Forgiving trespasses and sins,  
Lest Babylon, with cruel Oge  
With moral and self-righteous law,  
Should crucify in Satan's synagogue.

What are those golden builders doing  
Near mournful ever-weeping Paddington—  
Standing above that mighty ruin  
Where Satan the first victory won?

Where Albion slept beneath the fatal tree?  
And the Druid's golden knife  
Rioted in human gore,  
In offerings of human life?

They groaned aloud on London Stone,  
They groaned aloud on Tyburn's brook;  
Albion gave his deadly groan,  
And all the Atlantic mountains shook.

Abion's spectre from his loins  
Tore forth in all the pomp of war,  
Satan his name : in flames of fire,  
He stretched his Druid pillars far.

Jerusalem fell from Lambeth's vale  
Down through Poplar and Old Bow.  
Through Malden, and across the sea,  
In war and howling, death and woe.

The Rhine was red with human blood,  
The Danube rolled a purple tide ;  
On the Euphrates Satan stood,  
And over Asia stretched his pride.

He withered up sweet Zion's hill  
From every nation of the earth ;  
He withered up Jerusalem's gates,  
And in a dark land gave her birth.

He withered up the human form  
By laws of sacrifice for sin,  
Till it became a mortal worm,  
But O, translucent all within !

The Divine Vision still was seen,  
Still was the human form divine ;  
Weeping, in weak and mortal clay,  
O Jesus ! still the form was thine !

And thine the human face ; and thine  
The human hands, and feet, and breath  
Entering through the gates of birth,  
And passing through the gates of death.

And O thou Lamb of God ! whom I  
Slew in my dark self-righteous pride,  
Art thou returned to Albion's land ?  
And is Jerusalem thy Bride ?

Come to my arms, and never more  
Depart, but dwell for ever here ;  
Create my spirit to thy Love,  
Subdue my spectre to thy fear.

Spectre of Albion ! warlike fiend !  
In clouds of blood and ruin rolled,  
I here reclaim thee as my own,  
My selfhood ; Satan armed in gold.

Is this thy soft family love ?  
Thy cruel patriarchal pride ?  
Planting thy family alone,  
Destroying all the world beside ?

A man's worst enemies are those  
Of his own house and family :  
And he who makes his law a curse,  
By his own law shall surely die.

In my exchanges every land  
Shall walk ; and mine in every land,  
Mutual, shall build Jerusalem,  
Both heart in heart and hand in hand.

### III

#### TO THE DEISTS

I saw a monk of Charlemagne  
Arise before my sight :  
I talked with the grey monk as he stood  
In the beams of infernal light.

Gibbon arose with a lash of steel,  
And Voltaire with a racking wheel ;  
The Schools, in clouds of learning rolled.  
Arose with War in iron and gold.

- "Thou lazy monk", they sound afar,  
"In vain condemning glorious war ;  
And in your cell you shall ever dwell.  
Rise, War, and bind him in his cell."

The blood ran red from the Grey Monk's side,  
His hands and feet were wounded wide ;  
His body bent, his arms and knees  
Like to the roots of ancient trees.

When Satan first the black bow bent,  
And moral law from the Gospel rent,  
He forged the law into a sword,  
And spilled the blood of mercy's Lord.

Titus, Constantine, Charlemagne,  
O Voltaire, Rousseau, Gibbon ; vain  
Your Grecian mocks and Roman sword  
Against the image of his Lord.

For a tear is an intellectual thing,  
And a sigh is the sword of an angel king,  
And the bitter groan of a martyr's woe  
Is an arrow from the Almighty's bow.

#### IV

##### TO THE CHRISTIAN

I give you the end of a golden string :  
Only wind it into a ball,—  
It will lead you in at Heaven's gate,  
Built in Jerusalem's wall.

We are told to abstain from fleshly desires that we may lose no time from the work of the Lord. Every moment lost is a moment that cannot be redeemed. Every pleasure that intermingles with the duty of our station is a folly unredeemable, and is planted like the seed of a wild flower among our wheat. All the tortures of repentance are tortures of self-reproach on account of our leaving the divine harvest to the enemy ;—the struggles of inminglement with incoherent roots. I know of no other Christianity and of no other gospel than the liberty both of body and mind to exercise the divine arts of imagination,—imagination, the real and eternal world of which this Vegetable Universe is but a faint shadow, and in which we shall live in our eternal or imaginative bodies when these vegetable, mortal bodies are no more. The Apostles knew of no other Gospel. What were all their spiritual gifts? What is the Divine Spirit? Is the Holy Ghost any other than an intellectual fountain? What is the harvest of the Gospel, and its labours? What is that talent which it is a curse to hide? What are the treasures of Heaven which we are to lay up for ourselves? Are they any other than mental studies and performances? What are all the gifts of the Gospel? Are they not all mental gifts? Is God a spirit who must be worshipped in spirit and in truth? And are not the gifts of the Spirit everything to man? O ye religious, discountenance every one among you who shall pretend to despise art and science. I call upon you in the name of Jesus! What is the life of man but art and science? Is it meat and drink? Is not the body more than raiment? What is mortality but the things relating to the body which dies? What

is immortality but the things relating to the spirit which lives eternally? What is the joy of Heaven but improvement in the things of the spirit? What are the pains of Hell but ignorance, idleness, bodily lust, and the devastation of the things of the spirit? Answer this for yourselves, and expel from among you those who pretend to despise the labours of art and science which alone are the labours of the Gospel. Is not this plain and manifest to the thought? Can you think at all and not pronounce heartily that to labour in knowledge is to build up Jerusalem, and to despise knowledge is to despise Jerusalem and her builders? And remember, he who despises and mocks a mental gift in another, calling it pride, and selfishness, and sin, mocks Jesus, the giver of every mental gift, which always appear to the ignorance-loving hypocrite as sin. But that which is a sin in the sight of cruel man is not so in the sight of our kind God. Let every Christian as much as in him lies, engage himself openly and publicly before all the world in some mental pursuit for the building of Jerusalem.

I stood among my valleys of the South,  
And saw a flame of fire, even as a wheel  
Of fire surrounding all the heavens: it went  
From West to East against the current of  
Creation, and devoured all things in its loud  
Fury and thundering course round heaven and earth.  
By it the sun was rolled into an orb;  
By it the moon faded into a globe  
Travelling through the night; for, from its dire,  
And restless fury Man himself shrunk up  
Into a little root a fathom long.

And I asked a watcher and holy-one  
 Its name He answered : " It is the wheel of religion. "  
 I wept and said : " Is this the law of Jesus,—  
 This terrible devouring sword turning every way ? "  
 He answered : " Jesus died because He strove  
 Against the current of this wheel : its name  
 Is Caiaphas, the dark preacher of Death,

Of sin, of sorrow, and of punishment ;  
 Opposing nature : It is natural religion.  
 But Jesus is the bright preacher of Lite,  
 Creating nature from this fiery law,  
 By self-denial and forgiveness of sin.  
 Go therefore, cast out devils in Christ's name,  
 Heal thou the sick of spiritual disease,  
 Pity the evil : for thou art not sent  
 To smite with terror and with punishments  
 Those that are sick, like to the Pharisees  
 Crucifying and encompassing sea and land  
 For proselytes to tyranny and wrath.  
 But to the publicans and harlots go :  
 Teach them true happiness, but let no curse  
 Go forth out of thy mouth to blight their peace :  
 For Hell is opened to Heaven : thine eyes behold  
 The dungeons burst, and the prisoners set free."

England ! awake ! awake ! awake !

Jerusalem thy sister calls !

Why wilt thou sleep the sleep of death,

And close her from thy ancient walls ?

Thy hills and valleys felt her feet

• Gently upon their bosoms move :

Thy gates beheld sweet Zion's ways ;

Then was a time of joy and love.

And now the time returns again :  
Our souls exult : and London's towers  
Receive the Lamb of God to dwell  
In England's green and pleasant bowers.

FROM THE POEM ITSELF

BROTHERHOOD AND RESTRICTION

In Great Eternity every particular form gives forth or  
emanates  
Its own peculiar light, and the form is the Divine Vision,  
And the light is His garment. This is Jerusalem in  
every man,  
A tent and tabernacle of mutual forgiveness, male  
and female clothings.  
And Jerusalem is called Liberty among the children  
of Albion.

THE VEIL OF NATURE

Why should punishment weave the veil with iron  
wheels of war,  
When forgiveness might weave it with wings of cheru-  
bim ?

LOVE AND ITS NEGATIONS

They know not why they love, nor wherefore they  
sicken and die,  
Calling that holy love which is envy, revenge, and  
cruelty,  
Which separated the stars from the mountains, the  
mountains from man,  
And left man a little grovelling root outside of him-  
self.



## VENGEANCE

What shall I do ? What could I do if I could find  
these criminals ?  
I could not dare to take vengeance, for all things are  
so constructed  
And builded by the Divine Hand that the sinner  
shall always escape ;  
And he who takes vengeance is alone the criminal of  
Providence.  
If I should dare to lift my finger on a grain of sand,  
In way of vengeance, I punish the already punished.  
Of whom  
Should I pity if I pity not the sinner who is gone  
astray ?  
O Albion, if thou takest vengeance, if thou revengest  
thy wrongs,  
Thou art for ever lost. What can I do to hinder the  
sons  
Of Albion from taking vengeance, or how shall I them  
persuade ?

## TRUTH AND FALSEHOOD

I labour day and night : I behold the soft affections  
Condense beneath my hammer into forms of cruelty,  
But still I labour in hope, though still my tears flow  
down,  
That he who will not defend Truth may be compelled  
to defend  
A Lie, that he may be snared and caught, and snared  
and taken,  
That enthusiasm and life may not cease.

## CREATION

I must create a system, or be enslaved by another  
man's.

I will not reason compare. My business is to create.

## REASON

And this is the manner of the sons of Albion in their  
strength :

They take the two contraries which are called qualities,  
with which

Every substance is clothed. They name them good  
and evil.

From them they make an abstract, which is a negation  
Not only of the substance from which it is derived,  
A murderer of its own body, but also a murderer  
Of every Divine Member. It is the reasoning power,  
An abstract objecting power that negatives every-  
thing.

This is the spectre of man, the holy reasoning power,  
And in its holiness is closed the Abomination of Deso-  
lation.

## ANALYSIS

Why wilt thou number every little fibre of my soul,  
Spreading them out before the sun like stalks of flax  
to dry ?

The infant joy is beautiful, but its anatomy  
Horrible, ghast, and deadly. Nought shalt thou  
find in it

But dark despair and everlasting brooding melancholy.

## SEXUAL LOVE

O that I could abstain from wrath! O that the  
Lamb

Of God would look upon me and pity me in my fury.

In anguish of regeneration, in terrors of self-annihilation,

Pity must join together what wrath has torn in sunder,  
And the religion of generation which was meant for  
the destruction

Of Jerusalem become her covering till the time of  
the end.

O holy generation, image of regeneration!

O point of mutual forgiveness between enemies!

Birthplace of the Lamb of God, incomprehensible,

The dead despise thee, and scorn thee, and cast thee  
out as accursed,

Seeing the Lamb of God in thy gardens and palaces.

## THE DEATH OF CHRIST

Jesus said, "Would'st thou love one who had never  
died

For thee, or ever die for one who had not died for  
thee?

And if God dieth not for man, and giveth not Himself  
Eternally for man, man could not exist, for man is  
love,

As God is love. Every kindness to another is a little  
Death

In the Divine Image, nor can man exist but by brother-  
hood.

**FROM "MILTON"**

And did those feet in ancient time  
Walk upon England's mountain green ?  
And was the holy Lamb of God  
On England's pleasant pastures seen ?

And did the Countenance Divine  
Shine forth upon our clouded hills ?  
And was Jerusalem builded here  
Among these dark Satanic mills ?

Bring me my bow of burning gold !  
Bring me my arrows of desire !  
Bring me my spear : O clouds, unfold !  
Bring me my chariot of fire !

I will not cease from mental fight,  
Nor shall my sword sleep in my hand,  
Till we have built Jerusalem  
In England's green and pleasant land.

**THE FLAT WORLD OF IMAGINATION**

The sky is an immortal tent built by the sons of Los,  
And every space that a man views around his dwelling-  
place,  
Standing on his own roof, or in his garden on a mount  
Of twenty-five cubits in height, such space is his  
universe,  
And on its verse the sun rises and sets, the clouds  
bow  
To meet the flat earth and the sea in such an ordered  
space :

The starry heavens reach no farther, but here bend  
and set  
On all sides, and the two poles turn on their valves  
of gold ;  
And if he move his dwelling-place, his heavens also  
move  
Where'er he goes, and all his neighbourhood bewails  
his loss.  
Such are the spaces called earth, and such its dimension.  
As to that false appearance which appears to the  
reasoner  
As of a globe rolling through voidness, it is a delusion  
of Ulro.

### TIME

Every time less than a pulsation of the artery  
Is equal in its period and value to six thousand years.  
For in this period the poet's work is done, and all the  
great  
Events of time start forth and are conceived in such  
a period,  
Within a moment : a pulsation of the artery.

### SPACE

Every space larger than a red globule of man's blood  
Is visionary, and is created by the hammer of Los.  
And every space smaller than a globule of man's  
blood opens  
Into eternity, of which the vegetable earth is but a  
shadow.

## THE MORNING SONG OF THE BIRDS

THE lark sitting upon his earthy bed, just as the morn-  
Appears, listens silent, then springing from the waving  
cornfield,

Loud he leads the choir of Day : thrill ! thrill ! thrill !  
Mqunting upon the wings of light into the great ex-  
panse,

Reaching against the lovely blue and shining heavenly  
skies ;

His little throat labours with inspiration ; every  
feather

On throat and breast and wings vibrates with the  
effluence divine,

All Nature listens silent to him, and the awful sun  
Stands still upon the mountain looking on the little  
bird

With eyes of soft humility, and wonder, love, and  
awe.

Then loud from their green covert all the birds begin  
their song :

The thrush, the linnet, and the goldfinch, robin, and  
the wren,

Awake the sun from his sweet reverie on the mountain.

## THE MORNING SCENT OF THE FLOWERS

THOU perceivest the flowers put forth their precious  
odours,

And none can tell how from so small a centre come  
such sweets,

Forgetting that within that centre Eternity expands  
Its everduring doors, that Og and Anak fiercely guard.

First ere the morning breaks, joy opens in the flowery  
bosoms,  
Joy even to tears, which the sun rising dries : first  
the wild thyme,  
And meadowsweet, downy, and soft waving among  
the reeds,  
Light springing on the air lead the sweet dance ; they  
wake  
The honeysuckle sleeping on the oak, the flaunting  
beauty  
Revels along upon the wind ; the white-thorn lovely  
May  
Opens her many lovely eyes ; listening the rose still  
sleeps,  
None dare to wake her ; soon she bursts her crimson-  
curtained bed,  
And comes forth in the majesty of beauty. Every  
flower,  
The pink, the jessamine, the wallflower and the carna-  
tion,  
The jonquil ; the mild lily opens her heavens ; every  
tree  
And flower and herb soon fill the air with an innumera-  
ble dance,  
Yet all in order, sweet and lovely. Men are sick with  
Love.

## PROSE FRAGMENTS.





## PROSE FRAGMENTS.

### ON HIS PICTURE OF THE CANTERBURY PILGRIMS.

THE time chosen is early morning before sunrise, when the jolly company are leaving the Tabarde Inn. The Knight and Squire with the Squire's yeoman lead the Procession; next follow the youthful Abbess, her nun, and three priests; —her greyhounds attend her—

"Of small hounds had she, that she feed  
With roast flesh, milk, and wastel bread."

Next follow the Friar and Monk, and then the Tapiser, the Pardoner, and the Sompnour and Manciple. After this "Our Host," who occupies the centre of the cavalcade, and directs them to the Knight, as the person who would be likely to commence their task of each telling a tale in their order. After the Host follows the Shipman, the Haberdasher, the Dyer, the Franklin, the Physician, the Ploughman, the Lawyer, the Poor Parson, the Merchant, the Wife of Bath, the Miller, the Cook, the Oxford Scholar, Chaucer himself; and the Reeve comes as Chaucer has described :—

"And ever he rode hindermost of the rout."

These last are issuing from the gateway of the Inn; the Cook and the Wife of Bath are both taking their morning's draught of comfort. Spectators stand at the gateway of the Inn, and are composed of an old Man, a Woman, and a Child.

The Landscape is an eastward view of the country from the Tabarde Inn, in Southwark, as it may be supposed to have appeared in Chaucer's time; interspersed with cottages and villages. The first beams of the sun are seen above the horizon; some buildings and spires indicate the position of the Great City. The Inn is a Gothic building which Thynne in his Glossary says was the lodging of the Abbot of Hyde by Winchester. On the Inn is inscribed its title, and a proper advantage is taken of this circumstance to describe the subject of the picture. The words written over the gateway of the Inn are as follows:—

"The Tabarde Inn, by Henry Baillie, the lodgyng house for Pilgrims who journey to St. Thomas' Shrine at Canterbury."

The characters of Chaucer's Pilgrims are the characters which compose all ages and nations. As one age falls another rises different to mortal sight, but to immortals only the same; for we see the same characters repeated again and again, in animals, vegetables, minerals, and in men. Nothing new occurs in identical existence; accident ever varies. Substance can never suffer change or decay.

Of Chaucer's characters as described in 'His Canterbury Tales' some of the names or titles are altered by time, but the characters themselves ever remain unaltered; and consequently they are the physiognomies or lineaments of universal human life beyond which Nature never steps. Names alter; things never alter. I have known multitudes of those who would have been monks in the age of monkery, and who in this deistical age are deists. As Newton numbered the stars and as Linneus has numbered the plants, so Chaucer numbered the classes of men.

The painter has consequently varied the heads and forms of his personages into all Nature's varieties. The horses he has also varied to accord to their riders; the costume is correct according to authentic monuments.

The Knight and the Squire and the Squire's Yeoman lead the procession, as Chaucer has also placed them first in his prologue. The Knight is a true hero, a good, great, and wise man; his whole-length portrait on horseback as written by Chaucer cannot be surpassed. He has spent life in the field, has ever been a conqueror, and is that species of character

which in every age stands as the guardian of man against the oppressor. His son is like him, with the germ of perhaps greater perfection still, as he blends literature and the arts with his warlike studies. Their dress and their horses are of the first rate, without ostentation, and with all the true grandeur that unaffected simplicity when in high rank always displays. The Squire's Yeoman is also a great character, a man perfectly knowing in his profession :

“ And in his hand he bore a mighty bow.”

Chaucer describes here a mighty man ; one who, in war, is the worthy attendant on noble heroes.

The Prioress follows these with her female chaplain.

“ Another Nonne also with her had she,  
That was her Chapelaine, and Priestres three.”

This Lady is described also as of the first rank, rich and honoured. She has certain peculiarities and little delicate affectations, not unbecoming in her, being accompanied with what is truly grand and really polite ; her person and face Chaucer has described with minuteness ; it is very elegant, and was the beauty of our ancestors until after Elizabeth's time, when voluptuousness and folly began to be accounted beautiful.

Her companion and her three priests were no doubt all perfectly delineated in those parts of Chaucer's work which are now lost ; we ought to suppose them suitable attendants on rank and fashion.

The Monk follows these with the Friar. The painter has also grouped with these the Pardoner and the Sompnour and the Manciple, and has here also introduced one of the rich citizens of London ; characters likely to ride in company, all being above the common rank of life, or attendants on those who were so.

For the Monk is described by Chaucer as a man of the first rank in society, noble, rich, and expensively attended ; he is a leader of the age, with certain humorous accompaniments in his character that do not degrade, but render him an object of dignified mirth,—but also with other accompaniments not so respectable.

The Friar is a character of a mixed kind :

" A Friar there was, a wanton and a merry ; "

but in his office he is said to be a " full solemn man ; " eloquent, amorous, witty, and satirical ; young, handsome, and rich ; he is a complete rogue, with constitutional gaiety enough to make him a master of all the pleasures in the world.

" His neck white as the flour de lis,  
Thereto was he strong as a champion."

It is necessary here to speak of Chaucer's own character that I may set certain mistaken critics right in their conception of the humour and fun that occur on the journey. Chaucer himself is the great poetic observer of men who in every age is born to record and eternize its acts. This he does as a master, as a father, and superior, who looks down on their little follies, from the Emperor to the Miller, sometimes with severity, oftener with joke and sport.

Accordingly Chaucer has made his Monk a great tragedian, one who studied poetical art. So much so that the generous Knight is, in the compassionate dictates of his soul, compelled to cry out :

" ' Ho,' quoth the Knyght,—' good sir, no more of this ;  
That ye have said is right ynough I wis,  
And mokell more ; for little heaviness  
Is right ynough for much folk, as I guesse.  
I say, for me, it is a great disease.  
Whereas men have been in wealth and ease  
To heare of their sudden fall,—alas !  
And the contrary is joy, and solas.' "

The Monk's definition of tragedy in the poem to his tale is worth repeating :

" Tragedie is to tell a certain story,  
As old books us maken memory,  
Of hem that stood in great prosperity,  
And (who) be fallen out of high degree  
To miserie, and ended wretchedly."

Though a man of luxury, pride, and pleasure, he is a master of art and learning, though affecting to despise it. Those, who think that the proud Huntsman and noble Housekeeper

Chaucer's Monk is intended for a buffoon or a burlesque character, know little of Chaucer.

For the Host who follows this group, and holds the centre of the cavalcade, is a first-rate character, and his jokes are no trifles; they are always,—though uttered with audacity equally free with the Lord and the Peasant,—they are always substantially and weightily expressive of knowledge and experience; Henry Baillie, the keeper of the greatest Inn of the greatest City, for such was the Tabarde Inn in Southwark near London,—our Host was also a leader of the age.

By way of illustration, I instance Shakespeare's Witches in "Macbeth." Those who dress them for the stage consider them as wretched old women, and not, as Shakespeare intended, the Goddesses of Destiny. This shows how Chaucer has been misunderstood in his sublime work. Shakespeare's Fairies, also, are the rulers of the vegetable world, and so are Chaucer's. Let them be so understood, and then the poet will be understood, and not else.

But I have omitted, to speak of a very prominent character, the Pardoner, the Age's Knave, who always commands and domineers over the high and low vulgar. This man is sent in every age for a rod and scourge, and for a blight, for a trial of men, to divide the classes of men. He is in the most holy sanctuary, and he is suffered by Providence, for wise ends, and has also his great use and his grand leading destiny.

His companion, the Sompnour, is also a Devil of the first magnitude, grand, terrific, rich; and honoured in the rank of which he holds the destiny. The uses to Society are perhaps equal of the Devil and the Angel. Their sublimity, who can dispute?

"In danger had he at his own gise,  
The young girls of his diocese,  
And he knew well their counsel," etc.

The principal figure in the next group is the Good Parson; an Apostle, a real Messenger of Heaven, sent in every age for its light and its warmth. The man is beloved and venerated by all, and neglected by all. He serves all, and is served by none. He is, according to a Christ's definition, the greatest of his age, yet he is a Poor Parson of a town. Read Chaucer's description of the Good Parson, and bow the head and knee to Him, Who

in every age sends us such a burning and a shining light. Search, O ye rich and powerful, for these men, and obey their counsel ; then shall the golden age return. But alas ! you will not easily distinguish him from the Friar or the Pardoner. They, also, are " full solemn men," and *their* counsel you will continue to follow.

I have placed by his side the Sergeant at Lawe, who appears delighted to ride in his company, and between him and his brother the Ploughman, as I wish men of law would always ride with them, and take their counsel, especially in all difficult points. Chaucer's Lawyer is a character of great venerableness, a Judge, a real master of the jurisprudence of his age.

The Doctor of Physic is in this group, and the Franklin, the voluptuous country gentleman, contrasted with the Physician, and on his other hand, with two citizens of London. Chaucer's characters live age after age. Every age is a Canterbury Pilgrimage. We all pass on, each sustaining one or other of these characters ; nor can a child be born who is not one or other of these characters of Chaucer. The Doctor of Physic is described as the first of his profession ; perfect, learned, completely Master and Doctor in his art. Thus the reader will observe that Chaucer makes every one of his characters perfect in his kind. Every one is an Antique Statue, the image of a class, not of an imperfect individual.

This group also would furnish substantial matter on which volumes might be written. The Franklin is one who keeps open table, who is the genius of eating and drinking, like Bacchus. As the Doctor of Physic is the Æsculapius, the Host is the Silenus, the Squire is the Apollo, the Miller is the Hercules, etc. Chaucer's characters are a description of the eternal principles that exist in all ages. The Franklin is voluptuousness itself, most nobly portrayed.—

" It snowed in his house of meat and drink."

The Ploughman is simplicity itself, with wisdom and strength for its stamina. Chaucer has divided the ancient character of Hercules between his Miller and his Ploughman. Benevolence is the Ploughman's great characteristic. He is thin with excessive labour, and not with old age, as some have supposed :

"He would thresh, and thereto dike and delve,  
For Christe's sake, for every poure wight,  
Withouten hire, if it lay in his might."

Visions of these eternal principles or characters of human life appear to poets in all ages. The Grekian gods were the ancient Cherubim of Phœnicia, but the Greeks, and since them, the Moderns, have neglected to subdue the gods of Priam. These gods are visions of the eternal attributes or divine names, which, when erected into gods, become destructive to humanity. Thought to be the servants and not the masters of man or of society. They ought to be made to sacrifice to man, and not man compelled to sacrifice to them; for when separated from man, or humanity, who is Jesus, the Saviour, the vine of eternity, they are thieves and rebels; they are destroyers.

The Ploughman of Chaucer is Hercules in his supreme eternal state, divided from his spectrous shadow, which is the Miller, a terrible fellow, such as exists in all times and places for the trial of men, to astonish every neighbourhood with brutal strength and courage, to get rich and powerful, to curb the pride of man.

The Reeve and the Manciple are two characters of consummate worldly wisdom. The Shipman, or Sailor, is a similar genius of Ulyssian art, but with the highest courage super-added.

The Citizens and their Cook are each leaders of a class. Chaucer has been somehow made to number four Citizens, which would make his whole company, himself included, thirty-one. But he says there were but nine-and-twenty in his company—

"Full nine-and-twenty in a company."

The Webbe, or Weaver, and the Tapiser, or Tapestry Weaver, appear to me to be the same person, but this is only an opinion, for full "nine-and-twenty" may signify one more or less. But I dare say that Chaucer wrote, "A Webbe Dyer," that is a cloth dyer—

"A Webbe Dyer, and a Tapiser."

The Merchant cannot be one of the three Citizens, as his dress is different and his character is more marked, whereas Chaucer says of his rich Citizen—

"All were y-clothed in o liverie."



The characters of women Chaucer has divided into two classes, the Lady Prioress and the Wife of Bath. Are not these leaders of the ages of men? The Lady Prioress in some ages predominates, and in some the Wife of Bath, in whose character Chaucer has been equally minute and exact, because she is also a scourge and a blight. I shall say no more of her, nor expose what Chaucer has left hidden. Let the young reader study what he has said of her. It is useful as a scarp-crow. There are such characters born—too many for the peace of the world.

I come at length to the Clerk of Oxenford. This character varies from that of Chaucer as the contemplative philosopher varies from the poetical genius. There are always these two classes of learned sages the poetical and the philosophical. The painter has put them side by side, as if the youthful Clerk had put himself under the tuition of the mature poet. Let the philosopher always be the servant and scholar of inspiration, and all will be happy.

Such are the characters that compose this picture, which was painted in self-defence against the insolent and envious imputation of unfitness for finished and scientific art,—and this imputation most artfully and industriously endeavoured to be propagated among the public by ignorant hirelings. The painter courts comparison with his competitors, who, having received fourteen hundred guineas and more from the profits of his designs in that well-known work, *Designs for Blair's Grave*, have left him to shift for himself, while others, more obedient to an employer's opinions and directions, are employed at great expense to produce works in succession to his, by which they acquired public patronage. This has hitherto been his lot, to get patronage for others and then to be left and neglected, and his work, which gained that patronage, cried down as eccentricity and madness—as unfinished and neglected by the artist's violent temper. He is sure the works now exhibited will give the lie to such aspersions.

Those who say that men are led by interest are knaves. A knavish character will often say, "Of what interest is it to me to do—so and so?" I answer, "Of none at all, but the contrary, as you well know. It is of malice and envy that you have done this therefore I am aware of you, because I know that you act,

not from interest, but from malice, even to your own destruction." It is therefore become a duty which Mr. B. owes to the Public, who have always recognized him, and patronized him, however hidden by artifices, that he should not suffer such things to be done, or be hindered from the public exhibition of his finished production by any calumnies in future.

The character and expression in this picture could never have been produced with Rubens' light and shadow, or with Rembrandt's or anything Venetian or Flemish. The Venetian and Flemish practice is broken lines, broken masses, and broken colours. Mr. B.'s practice is unbroken lines, unbroken masses, and unbroken colours. Their art is to lose form. His art is to find form and keep it. His arts are opposite to theirs in all things.

As there is a class of men whose sole delight is in the destruction of men, so there is a class of artists whose whole art and science is fabricated for this purpose of destroying art. Who these are is soon known. "By their works ye shall know them." All who endeavour to raise up a style against Raphael, Michael Angelo, and the Antique, those who separate Painting from Drawing, who look if a picture is well drawn, and, if it is, immediately cry out that it cannot be well coloured—those are the men.

But to show the stupidity of this class of men, nothing need be done but to examine my rival's prospectus.

The five first characters in Chaucer, the Knight and the Squire he has put among his rabble, and indeed his prospectus calls the Squire the "fop of Chaucer's age." Now hear Chaucer:

"Of his stature he was of even length,  
And wonderly deliver, and of great strength,  
And he had been some time in Chivauchy,  
In Flanders, in Artois, and in Picardy,  
And borne him well, as of so litte space."

Was this a fop?

"Well could he sit a horse, and faire ride  
He could songs make, eke well indite,  
Joust, and eke dance, portray, and well write."

Was this a fop?

"Curteis he was, and meek and serviceable,  
And kerft before his fader at the table."

Was this a fop?

It is the same with all his characters. He had done all by chance, or perhaps his fortune—money, money! According to his prospectus he has three Monks. These he cannot find in Chaucer, who has only one Monk, and that, no vulgar character, as he has endeavoured to make him. When men cannot read they should not pretend to paint. To be sure, Chaucer is a little difficult to him who has only blundered over novels and catch-penny trifles of booksellers, yet a little pains ought to be taken even by the ignorant and weak. He has put the Reeve, a vulgar fellow, between his Knight and Squire, as if he was resolved to go contrary to everything in Chaucer, who says of the Reeve:

"And ever he rode hindermost of the rout."

In this manner he has jumbled his dumb dillies together, and is praised by his equals for it, for both himself and his friend are equally masters of Chaucer's language. They both think that the Wife of Bath is a young, beautiful, blooming damsel, and H— says, that she is the "Fair Wife of Bath", and that "the Spring appears in her cheeks." Now hear what Chaucer has made her say of herself—who is no modest one:

"But Lord when it remembreth me  
Upon my youth and on my joleity,  
It tickleth me about the heart-root,  
Unto this day it doth my heart boot  
That I have had my world as in my time,  
But age, alas, that all will envenime,  
Hath me bereft my beauty and my pith.  
Let go! Farewell! The Devil go therewith,  
The flour is gone; there is no more to tell,  
The bran, as best I can, I now mote sell.  
And yet to be right merry I will fond  
Now forth, to tell about my fourth husband."

She has had four husbands; a fit subject for this painter.

Yet the painter ought to be very much offended with his friend H——, who has called his "a common scene", and "very ordinary forms", which is the truest part of all, for it is so, and very wretchedly so indeed. What merit can there be in a picture of which such words are spoken with truth?

But the prospectus says that the painter has represented Chaucer himself as a knave who thrusts himself among honest people to make game of and laugh at them; though I must do justice to the painter and say that he has made him look more like a fool than a knave. But it appears in all the writings of Chaucer and particularly in his *Canterbury Tales*, that he was very devout, and paid respect to true enthusiastic superstition. He has laughed at his knaves and fools, as I do now, but he has respected his True Pilgrims, who are a majority of his company, and are not thrown together in the random manner that Mr. S—— has done. Chaucer has nowhere called the Ploughman old, worn out with "age and labour," as the prospectus has represented him, and says that the picture has done so too. He is worn down with labour, but not with age. How spots of brown and yellow smeared about at random can be either young or old I cannot see. It may be an old man; it may be a young man; it may be anything that a prospectus pleases. But I know that where there are no lineaments there can be no character. And what connoisseurs call touch, I know by experience must be the destruction of all character and expression as it is of every lineament.

The scene of Mr. S——'s picture is by Dulwich Hills, which was not the way to Canterbury, but perhaps the painter thought he would give them a ride round about because they were a burlesque set of scarecrows not worth any man's respect or care.

But the painter's thought being always upon gold, he has introduced a character that Chaucer has not, namely, a Goldsmith, for so the prospectus tells us. Why he introduced a Goldsmith, and what is the wit, the prospectus does not explain. But it takes care to mention the reserve and modesty of the painter. This makes a good epigram enough :

" The fox, the mole, the beetle, and the bat  
By sweet reserve and modesty get fat."

But the prospectus tells us that the painter has introduced a "Sea-Captain." Chaucer has a Ship-man, a Sailor, a trading Master of a vessel, called by courtesy Captain, as every master of a boat is; but this does not make him a Sea-Captain. Chaucer has purposely omitted such a personage, as it only exists in certain periods: it is the soldier by sea. He who would be a soldier in inland nations is a sea-captain in commercial nations.

All is misconceived, and its mis-execution is equal to its misconception. I have no objection to Rubens and Rembrandt being employed, or even to their living in a palace. But it shall not be at the expense of Raphael and Michael Angelo living in a cottage, and in contempt and derision. I have been scorned long enough by these fellows, who owe me all that they have. It shall be so no longer.

"I found them blind: I taught them how to see;  
And now they know neither themselves nor me."

#### IDENTITY.

In eternity one thing never changes into another thing. Each identity is eternal. Consequently Apuleius' Golden Ass and Ovid's *Metamorphoses* and others of the like kind are fable; yet they contain vision in a sublime degree, being derived from real vision in more ancient writings. Lot's wife being changed into a pillar of salt alludes to the mortal body being made a permanent statue but not changed or transformed into another identity, while it retains its own individuality. A man can never become ass or horse. Some are born with shapes of men who are both. But eternal identity is one thing, and corporeal vegetation is another thing. Changing water into wine by Jesus and into blood by Moses relates to vegetable nature also.

The nature of visionary fancy or imagination is very little known and the eternal nature and permanence of its ever-existent images is considered less permanent than the things of vegetable and generative nature. Yet the oak dies as well as the lettuce, but its eternal image or individuality never dies, but renews by its seed. Just so the imaginative image returns by the seed of contemplative thought. The writings of the Prophets illustrate these conceptions of the visionary fancy, by their various sublime and divine images as seen in the world of vision.

The world of imagination is the world of eternity. It is the divine bosom into which we shall all go after the death of the vegetated body. The world of imagination is infinite and eternal, whereas the world of generation or vegetation is finite and temporal. There exist in that eternal world the eternal realities of everything which we see reflected in this vegetable glass of nature.

All things are comprehended in their eternal forms in the divine body of the Saviour, the true vine of eternity, the human imagination, Who appeared to me as coming to judgment among His saints, and throwing off the temporal that the eternal might be established. Around Him are seen the images of existence according to a certain order suited to my imaginative energy.

#### MINUTE KNOWLEDGE.

If the spectator could enter into these images in his imagination, approaching them on the fiery chariot of his contemplative thought,—if he could enter into Noah's rainbow, could make a friend and companion of one of these images of wonder, which always entreat him to leave mortal things (as he must know), then would he arise from the grave, then would he meet the Lord in the air, and then he would be happy. General knowledge is remote knowledge. It is in particulars that wisdom consists and happiness too. Both in art and in life general masses are as much art as a pasteboard man is human. Every man has eyes, nose, and mouth. This every idiot knows. But he who enters into and discriminates most minutely the manners and intentions, the characters in all their branches, is the alone wise or sensible man, and on this discrimination all art is founded. I entreat, then, that the spectator will attend to the hands and feet, to the lineaments of the countenance. They are all descriptive of character, and not a line is drawn without intention, and that most discriminate and particular. As poetry admits not a letter that is insignificant, so painting admits not a grain of sand or a blade of grass insignificant—much less an insignificant blur or mark.

#### THE NATURE OF A LAST JUDGMENT.

A LAST Judgment is necessary because fools flourish. Nations flourish under wise rulers and are depressed under foolish

rulers. It is the same with individuals as with nations. Works of art can only be produced in perfection where the man is either in affluence or above the care of it. Poverty is the fool's rod which at last is turned on his own back. That is a Last Judgment when men of real art govern and pretenders fall. Some people, and not a few artists, have asserted that the painter of this people would not have done so well if he had been properly encouraged. Let those who think so reflect on the state of nations under poverty and their incapability of art. Though art is above either, the argument is better for affluence than poverty, and though he would not have been a greater artist, he would have produced greater works of art in proportion to his means. A Last Judgment is not for the purpose of making bad men better but of hindering them from oppressing the good.

All life consists of these two, throwing off error and knaves from our company continually, and receiving truth, or wise men, into our company continually. He who is out of the church and opposes it is no less an agent of religion than he who is in it. No man can embrace true art until he has explored and cast out false art, such is the nature of mortal things, or he will be himself cast out by those who have already embraced true art. Thus my picture is a history of art and science, the foundation of society, which is humanity itself. What are the gifts of the spirit but mental gifts? When any individual rejects error and embraces truth, a Last Judgment passes upon that individual.

#### WHY MEN ENTER HEAVEN.

MEN are admitted into heaven not because they have curbed and governed their passions, or have no passions, but because they have cultivated their understandings. The treasures of heaven are not negations of passion, but realities of intellect, from which the passions emanate, uncurbed in their eternal glory. The fool shall not enter into heaven, let him be ever so holy. Holiness is not the price of entrance into heaven. Those who are cast out are all those who, having no passions of their own, because no intellect, have spent their lives in curbing and governing other people's by the various arts of poverty and cruelty of all kinds. The modern church crucifies Christ with the head downwards. Woe, woe, woe to you hypocrites!

LEARNING WITHOUT IMAGINATION.

THIS subject—an experiment picture—is taken from the visions of Emanuel Swedenborg. The learned who strive to ascend into heaven by means of learning appear to children like dead horses when repelled by the celestial spheres. The works of this visionary are well worthy the attention of painters and poets; they are foundations for grand things. The reason they have not been more attended to is, because corporeal demons have gained a predominance. Who the leaders of these are will be shown below. Unworthy men, who gain fame among men, continue to govern mankind after death, and in their spiritual bodies oppose the spirits of those who worthily are famous, and as Swedenborg observes, shut the doors of mind and of thought by placing learning above inspiration.

FORM AND SUBSTANCE ARE ONE.

No man can improve an original invention; nor can an original invention exist without execution organized, delineated, and articulated, either by God or man. I do not mean smoothed up, and niggled, and poco-pen'd, and all the beauties paled out, blurred, and blotted, but drawn with a firm and decided hand at once, like Michael Angelo, Shakespeare, and Milton. I have heard many people say, "Give me the ideas, it is not matter what words you put them into", and others say, "Give me the design, it is no matter for the execution." These people knew enough of artifice, but nothing of art. Ideas cannot be given but in their minutely appropriate words, nor can a design be made without its minutely appropriate execution.

GOOD AND EVIL.

MANY persons, such as Paine and Voltaire, with some of the ancient Greeks, say—"We will not converse concerning good and evil: we will live in paradise and liberty." You may do so in spirit, but not in the mortal body as you pretend, until after a Last Judgment. For in paradise they have no corporeal and mortal body. *That* originated with the fall and was called Death, and cannot be removed but by a Last Judgment. While we are in the world of mortality we must suffer. The whole Creation groans to be delivered.



## THE CLEARNESS OF VISION.

THE Prophets describe what they saw in vision as real and existing men, whom they saw with their imaginative and immortal organs; the Apostles the same; the clearer the organ the more distinct the object. A spirit and a vision are not, as the modern philosophy supposes, a cloudy vapour, or a nothing; they are organized and minutely articulated beyond all that the mortal and perishing nature can produce. He who does not imagine in stronger and better lineaments, and in stronger and better light, than his perishing mortal eye can see, does not imagine at all. The painter of this work asserts that all his imaginations appear to him infinitely more perfect and more minutely organized than anything seen by his mortal eye. Spirits are organized men.

OUTLINE IN ART AND LIFE.<sup>1</sup>

et

THE great and golden rule of art, as well as of life, is this:— That the more distinct, sharp, and wiry the bounding line, the more perfect the work of art; and the less keen and sharp, the greater is the evidence of weak imitation, plagiarism and bungling. Great inventors in all ages knew this. Protogenes and Apelles knew each other by this line. Raphael, and Michael Angelo, and Albert Durer are known by this, and this alone. The want of this determinate and bounding form evidences the idea of want in the artist's mind, and the pretence of plagiarism in all its branches. How do we distinguish the oak from the beech, the horse from the ox, but by the bounding outline? How do we distinguish one face or countenance from another, but by the bounding line and its infinite inflections and movements? What is it that builds a house and plants a garden but the definite and determinate? What is it that distinguishes honesty from knavery; but the hard and wiry line of rectitude and certainty in the actions and intentions? Leave out this line, and you leave out life itself; all is chaos again, and the line of the Almighty must be drawn out upon it before man or beast can exist.

THE TREES OF KNOWLEDGE AND OF LIFE.

THE combats of good and evil is eating of the Tree of Knowledge. The combats of truth and error is eating of the Tree of Life. These are universal and particular. Each are personified. There is not an error but has a man for its agent; that is, it is a man. There is not a truth but it has also a man. Good and evil are qualities in every man whether a good or evil man. These are enemies, and destroy one another by every means in their power, whether of deceit or open violence. The Deist and the Christian are but the results of these opposing Natures. Many are Deists who, under certain circumstances, would have been Christians in outward appearance; Voltaire was one of this number. He was as intolerant as an inquisitor. Manners make the man, not habits. It is the same in heart. "By their fruits ye shall know them." The knave who is converted to Deism, and the knave who is converted to Christianity is still a knave. But he himself will not know it, though everybody else does. Christ comes, as He came at first, to deliver those who are bound under the knave, not to deliver the knave. He comes to deliver Man the Accused not Satan the Accuser. We do not find anywhere that Satan is accused of sin. He is only accused of unbelief, and thereby of drawing man into sin that he may accuse him. Such is the last Judgment; a deliverance from Satan's accusation. Satan thinks that sin is displeasing to God. He ought to know that nothing is displeasing to God but unbelief, and eating of the tree of knowledge of good and evil.

THERE IS NO NATURAL RELIGION.—I.

THE VOICE OF ONE CRYING IN THE WILDERNESS.

THE ARGUMENT.

As the true method of knowledge is experiment, the true faculty of knowing must be the faculty which experiences. This faculty I treat of.

PRINCIPLE FIRST.

That the poetic genius is the true man, and that the body or outward form of man is derived from the poetic genius.

Likewise that the form of all things are derived from their genius, which by the ancients was called an angel and spirit and demon.

#### PRINCIPLE SECOND.

As all men are alike in outward form, so (and with the same infinite variety), all are alike in the poetic genius.

#### PRINCIPLE THIRD.

No man can think, write or speak from his heart, but he must intend truth. Thus all sects of philosophy are from the poetic genius, adapted to the weaknesses of every individual.

#### PRINCIPLE FOURTH.

As none by travelling over known lands can find out the unknown, so from already acquired knowledge man could not acquire more. therefore a universal poetic genius exists.

#### PRINCIPLE FIFTH.

The religions of all nations are derived from each nation's different reception of the poetic genius which is everywhere called the spirit or prophecy.

#### PRINCIPLE SIXTH.

The Jewish and Christian Testaments are an original derivation from the poetic genius. This is necessary from the confined nature of bodily sensation.

#### PRINCIPLE SEVENTH.

As all men are alike (though infinitely various), so all religions, and as all similars have one source.

The true man is the source, he being the poetic genius.

### THERE IS NO NATURAL RELIGION.—II.

#### THE ARGUMENT.

MAN has no notion of moral fitness but from education. Naturally, he is only a natural organ subject to sense.

#### I.

Man's perceptions are not bounded by organs of perception, he perceives more than sense (though ever so acute) can discover.

II.

Reason, or the ratio of all we have already known, is not the same that it shall be when we know more.

III.

From a perception of only three senses or three elements none could deduce a fourth or fifth.

IV.

None could have other than natural or organic thoughts if he had none but organic perceptions.

V.

Man's desires are limited by his perceptions ; none can desire what he has not perceived.

VI.

The desires and perceptions of man untaught by anything but organs of sense must be limited to objects of sense.

Therefore God becomes as we are, that we may be as He is.

I.

Man cannot naturally perceive but through his natural or bodily organs.

II.

Man, by his reasoning power can only compare and judge of what he has already perceived.



## NOTES.



## NOTES .

*The Poetical Sketches.* Page 1.—The original edition has the following preface :—

### ADVERTISEMENT.

" The following Sketches were the production of untutored youth, commenced in his twelfth, and occasionally resumed by the author till his twentieth year ; since which time, his talents having been wholly directed to the attainment of excellence in his profession, he has been deprived of the leisure requisite to such a revival of these sheets as might have rendered them less unfit to meet the public eye.

" Conscious of the irregularities and defects found on almost every page, his friends have still believed that they possessed a poetical originality which merited some respite from oblivion. These opinions remain, however, to be now re-proved or confirmed by a less partial public."

Mr. Dante Rossetti endeavoured to make some, at any rate, of the corrections which Blake could not—or, one is inclined to suspect, would not—make, and made a number of metrical emendations in the selection of the " Sketches " given in Gilchrist's " Life and Works of William Blake." He made these with admirable judgment, but when they were made, the poems, taken as a whole, were well nigh as irregular as at the outset.

There seems no logical position between leaving the poems as they are, with all their slips of rhythm, and making alterations of a very sweeping nature, which would be out of place in a working text like the present. The present editor has accordingly simply reprinted Blake's own text, not even retaining the very small number of emendations made by Mr. W. M. Rossetti. He has, however, to economize space, left out several poems altogether, holding them more boyish experi-



ments, with here and there some line or passage of beauty. The poems left out are "Fair Elenor", "Gwin, King of Norway", "Prologue to Edward the Fourth", and four prose poems called "Prologue to King John", "The Couch of Death", "Contemplation", and "Samson", respectively. "A War Song", though scarce worthy of a place in the body of the book, is interesting enough for quotation here.

### A WAR SONG :

#### TO ENGLISHMEN.

Prepare, prepare the iron helm of war,  
Bring forth the lots, cast in the spacious orb ;  
The Angel of Fate turns them with mighty hands,  
And casts them out upon the darkened earth !  
Prepare, prepare !

Prepare your hearts for Death's cold hag ! prepare  
Your souls for flight, your bodies for the earth !  
Prepare your arms for glorious victory ! ●  
Prepare your eyes to meet a holy God !  
Prepare, prepare !

Whose fatal scroll is that ? Methinks 'tis mine !  
Why sinks my heart, why faltereth my tongue ?  
Had I three lives, I'd die in such a cause,  
And rise, with ghosts, over the well-fought field.  
Prepare, prepare !

The arrows of Almighty God are drawn !  
Angels of Death stand in the low'ring heavens !  
Thousands of souls must seek the realms of light,  
And walk together on the clouds of heaven !  
Prepare, prepare !

Soldiers, prepare ! Our cause is Heaven's cause ;  
Soldiers, prepare ! Be worthy of our cause :  
Prepare to meet our fathers in the sky :  
Prepare, O troops that are to fall to-day !  
Prepare, prepare !

Alfred shall smile, and make his heart rejoice ;  
 The Norman William and the learned Clerk,  
 And Lion-Heart, and black-browed Edward with  
 His loyal queen, shall rise, and welcome us !  
 Prepare, prepare !

\* " Samson " is seen at its best in this direction to Delilah :  
 " Go on, fair traitress ; do thy guileful work ; ere once again  
 the changing moon her circuit hath performed, thou shalt  
 overcome and conquer him by force unconquerable, and wrest  
 his secret from him. Call thine alluring arts and honest-  
 seeming brow, the holy kiss of love and the transparent tear ;  
 put on fair linen that with the lily vies, purple and silver ;  
 neglect thy hair, to seem more lovely in thy loose attire ; put on  
 thy country's pride deceit ; and eyes of love decked in mild  
 sorrow ; and sell thy lord for gold."

*The Songs of Innocence and Experience.* Pages 47 to 85.—  
 Messrs. Dante and William Rossetti, in the second volume  
 of Gilchrist's *Life of Blake*, and in the Aldine edition of the  
 poems respectively, have made several grammatical and  
 metrical emendations. The original text is here restored.  
 " The Nurse's Song " and " The Little Boy Lost " are to be  
 found imbedded in that curious prose narrative, " The Island  
 of the Moon ", in slightly different form from that in " The Songs  
 of Innocence "; and " The Cloud and the Pebble ", " The Garden  
 of Love ", " The Poison Tree ", " Infant Sorrow ", " Earth's  
 Answer ", " London ", " The Lily ", " Nurse's Song ", " The  
 Tiger ", " The Human Image ", " The Sick Rose ", " The  
 Little Vagabond ", " Holy Thursday ", " The Angel ", " The  
 Fly ", and a part of " The Chimney-Sweeper ", from the  
 " Songs of Experience ", are to be found in a more or less  
 different shape in a note-book usually spoken of by Blake's  
 biographers and editors as " the MS. book."

" The Songs of Innocence " and " The Song of Experience " were latterly bound together by Blake under the title of " The Songs of Innocence and Experience, showing the Two Contrary States of the Human Soul." " The MS. book " gives the following verses with the note that they are a " motto for the Songs of Innocence and Experience."

" The Good are attracted by men's perceptions,  
 And think not for themselves,  
 Till Experience teaches them to catch  
 And to cage the Fairies and Elves.

" And then the Knave begins to snarl,  
 And the Hypocrite to howl ;  
 And all his good friends show their private end,  
 And the Eagle is known from the Owl."

Strange lines that are clear enough to the student of Blake's philosophy ; but at most a perspicuous gloom to the rest of mankind. The excision of " his " from the last line but one would make them a little more intelligible. The third and fourth lines should be compared with " Opportunity ", page 120.

*The Tiger.* Page 74.—The MS. book contains the following first draft for " The Tiger." The editor has restored, where necessary for the sense, occasional words which were crossed out by Blake. The poem will be found exactly as it is in the MS. book with the crossed out words in italics, and several alternative readings, at page 92, vol. iii., of *The Works of William Blake.* He is at present merely anxious to give it in the form pleasantest for the eye and the memory without the interruption of italics and alternative readings.

### THE TIGER.

Tiger, Tiger, burning bright  
 In the forests of the night,  
 What immortal hand or eye  
 Dare frame thy fearful symmetry ?

In what distant deeps or skies  
 Burned the fire within thine eyes ?  
 On what wings dared he aspire ?  
 What the hand dared seize the fire ?

And what shoulder and what art  
 Could twist the sinews of thy heart ?  
 And when thy heart began to beat,  
 What dread hand and what dread feet

Could filch it from the furnace deep,  
 And in thy hornèd ribs dare steep  
 In the well of sanguine woe

• • • • •

In what clay and in what mould  
 Were thine eyes of fury rolled

• • • • •

Where the hammer, where the chain,  
 In what furnace was thy brain ?  
 What the anvil ? what dread grasp  
 Dared thy deadly terrors clasp ?

Tiger, Tiger, burning bright  
 In the forests of the night,  
 What immortal hand or eye  
 Dare frame thy fearful symmetry ?

•

There is also an interesting variant upon this couplet—

“ Did He smile His work to see,  
 Did He who made the lamb make thee ? ”

in which “ laugh ” is substituted for “ smile.”

Mr. Gilchrist and Mr. Rossetti give a version slightly different from the one found by Mr. Ellis and the present editor in the MS. book, and claim for it also MS. authority.

When Blake altered and copied out the poem for engraving he altogether omitted the unfinished fourth verse, and forgot to make the last line of the third a complete sentence. Mr. D. G. Rossetti did this for him by substituting “ formed ” for “ and ”; but Malkin, who probably had Blake’s authority, prints “ forged.”

*The Garden of Love.* Page 76.—Mr. Rossetti inserts at the beginning of this poem two verses, which are here printed in “ The Ideas of Good and Evil ”, as a separate poem called “ Thistles and Thorns.” He found them in the MS. book, and forgot to notice the long line which Blake had drawn to divide them from “ The Garden of Love ” which followed.

*The Little Vagabond.* Page 76.—The MS. book gives instead of line 9 " Such usage in heaven never do well ", " The poor parsons with wind like a blown bladder swell."

*London.* Page 77.—Compare with the " blackening church, and " marriage-hearse ", in this poem, the use of the same terms in the following detached quatrain from the MS. book. It is called there " An Ancient Proverb."

Remove away that blackening church,  
Remove away that marriage-hearse,  
Remove away that man of blood,  
You'll quite remove that ancient curse.

*Infant Sorrow.* Page 79.—The MS. book continues this poem as follows :—

When I saw that rage was vain,  
And to sulk would nothing gain ;  
Turning many a trick and wile,  
I began to sooth and smile.

And I soothed day after day,  
Till upon the ground I lay ;  
And I smiled night after night,  
Seeking only for delight.

And I saw before me shine  
Clusters of the wandering vine ;  
And many a lovely flower and tree  
Stretched their blossoms out to me.

My father, then, with holy book, (? look)  
In his hands a holy book,  
Pronounced curses on my head,  
And bound me in a myrtle shade.

So I smote him—and his gore  
Stained the roots my myrtle bore ;  
But the time of youth is fled,  
And grey hairs are on my head.

*A Cradle Song.* Page 82.—This was never included by Blake in any engraved edition of "The Songs of Experience", but it is an obvious pendant to "A Cradle Song" in "The Songs of Innocence." The editor accordingly follows Mr. Rossetti and Mr. Gilchrist in printing it here from the MS. book.

*Tirzah.* Page 84.—In engraved "Songs" the words "to be raised a spiritual body" are written at the end of the poem.

*The Voice of the Ancient Bard.* Page 85.—This poem has hitherto been printed at the end of "The Songs of Innocence." The editor, however, follows a copy of "the Songs" sold by Mrs. Blake after Blake's death to a Mr. Edwards, which was probably the last engraved, in placing it at the end of "The Songs of Experience", where it forms a natural pendant to "The voice of the bard, who present, past, and future sees", at the beginning.

*Ideas of Good and Evil.* Page 89.—The MS. book has upon its title-page the above inscription, which was possibly a first and rejected attempt towards a title for the poems afterwards called "The Songs of Innocence and Experience", but probably a first thought for a title of "The Songs of Experience" alone, "experience" and eating the fruit of the Tree of the Knowledge of Good and Evil being one and the same in Blake's philosophy. The first possibility is made unlikely by the fact that the MS. book contains none of "The Songs of Innocence", which therefore probably preceded it. If this be so, it have been begun between 1789 and 1794. He kept it by him well-nigh all his life, and jotted down in it a record of all manner of wayward moods and fancies. The title "Ideas of Good and Evil" was probably soon forgotten, but, having at any rate his partial sanction, may well serve us better than such unmeaning and uncomely titles as "Later Poems" or "Miscellaneous Poems." The editor follows the example of Gilchrist's book in including under the title poems from other sources than the MS. book. The sources are letters, the engraved copy of "The Gates of Paradise", the newly discovered "Island of the Moon", and what the author of the note on page 85 of Gilchrist's second volume has called "another small autograph collection of different matter somewhat more fairly copied" than the MS. book. This "autograph collection" has vanished for the present, having defied all the efforts of Mr. Ellis and the present writer to discover it. It is to be hoped that it has

not vanished for good and all, for the editor of the poems in Gilchrist and the editor of the Aldine edition have with a timidity which was perhaps natural in introducing for the first time an eccentric author whom the bulk of readers held to be mad, and whose meaning they themselves but partially understood, permitted themselves far too numerous transpositions, alterations, and omissions in printing from still accessible sources. The editor of the Gilchrist text, in the case of this now inaccessible "autograph collection" also, admits to having found it "necessary" to "omit, transpose, or combine", that he might "lessen obscurity", but claims to have done so far less than in printing from the MS. book, and his principles were certainly adopted in the main by Mr. W. M. Rossetti in the Aldine edition. A comparison of the text given here of poems like "The Grey Monk", and poems like that which the present writer has called "Spectre and Emanation", with the text given in either Mr. Gilchrist's or Mr. Rossetti's book, will show how much has been sacrificed in the battle with "obscurity." The student of Blake's philosophy knows well that what seems most obscure is usually most characteristic, and grudges any clearness gained at the expense of his author's meaning. He finds it even harder to forgive those cases where Mr. Rossetti did not confine himself to the right he claimed to "omit, transpose, or combine, but substituted, in the name of lucidity, words of his own for Blake's carefully selected words. These substitutions are, however, few, and probably arose from bewilderment over the strangeness of the terms, combined with the difficulty of reading the well-nigh illegible MS. Mr. Rossetti may well have refused to believe his eyes when he came, in "The Everlasting Gospel", for instance, to "anti-Christ, creeping Jesus", and have convinced himself that Blake meant to write "anti-Christ, aping Jesus." His sin was not so much editorial, for almost any ordinary editor would have made a mistake as human, but that sin, which he shares with a large portion of the human race, of having no feeling for mystical terms. Whatever he may have done ill in these matters is more than balanced by the great service he has done Blake in other ways. In the following selection, a few lyrics given in the Aldine or in Mr. Shepherd's edition are excluded and others included which have not appeared in either of these books. The added lyrics are, "The Pilgrim", "A Song of Sorrow",

and "Old English Hospitality," from "The Island of the Moon." The excluded poems are "La Fayette", "To Mrs. Butts", "Seed Sowing", "Idolatry", "Long John Brown and Little Mary Bell", "Song by an Old Shepherd" and "Song by a Shepherd", and well nigh all "the epigrams and satirical pieces on art and artists." None of these poems, howsoever curious and biographically interesting they be, have poetical value anything like equal to the selections from "The Prophetic Books", made possible by leaving them out. In many cases Blake gave no title to his poems, and the editor has ventured more than once to differ from the titles chosen by Mr. W. M. Rossetti and to substitute titles of his own. He has never, however, done this except when the old title seemed obviously misleading, uncharacteristic, or ungainly.

Blake's own text of "The Ideas of Good and Evil" has been restored in the present volume in every case where the original MS. is still accessible. The restorations are not always to the advantage of the poem, though in some cases they certainly are; and it is possible that the editors of the future may prefer to make a few of those corrections which Blake would doubtless have made had he re-copied for the press his rough first drafts, and to keep a mid-track between the much modified version of Messrs. Dante and William Rossetti and the present literal text.

*Auguries of Innocence.* Page 90.—See note to "Proverbs."

*To Mr. Butts.* Page 92.—From a letter to Mr. Butts from Felpham.

*To Mrs. Flaxman.* Page 93.—From a letter to Flaxman from Felpham.

*Proverbs.* Page 96.—This is one of the poems taken from that other "small autograph collection" mentioned in Gilchrist. Mr. Herne Shepherd gives in "Blake's Poems and Songs of Innocence" (Pickering & Chatto) a version different in the order of the verses, and in having several grammatical and one or two obvious metrical slips, not present in the version given by Mr. Dante Rossetti in Gilchrist's book. Even if Mr. Shepherd gave the text with accuracy, it is impossible to say in the absence of the manuscript how far he read Blake's intentions correctly. The poem is a series of magnificent proverbs and epigrams, rather than a poem with middle, beginning, and end, and Blake in all likelihood set these proverbs



and epigrams down in order of composition, and not in order of thought and subject. The manuscript was never corrected for the press, and may have been little more than a series of notes to help his own memory. Mr. D. G. Rossetti may therefore, in putting the lines in order of thought and subject, have gone really nearer to Blake's own intention than Mr. Herne Shepherd in printing them in the order of the manuscript. One is the more ready to believe this, because the poem as arranged by Mr. Rossetti was incomparably finer than Mr. Shepherd's version. The writer has, therefore, adopted Mr. Rossetti's version. Mr. Rossetti has also left out several couplets given by Shepherd. The writer at first thought of restoring these, but on second thought prints them here, as they would assuredly mar with their clumsy rhythm and loose structure the magnificent sweetness and power of one of the greatest of all Blake's poems.

The couplet—

" Every tear in every eye  
Becomes a babe in eternity "—

was continued as follows—

" This is caught by females aright,  
And return'd to its own delight."

a little further down came the lines—

" The babe that weeps the rod beneath,  
Writes revenge in realms of death ; "

and towards the end of the poem—

" To be in a passion you good may do,  
But no good if a passion is in you."

In one matter, however, the editor has differed both from the version of Mr. Herne Shepherd and Mr. Gilchrist. He is entirely convinced that the title "*Auguries of Innocence*", refers only to the first four lines of this version. Blake was most exact in the use of terms, and would never have called either "*The harlot's cry from the street*", or "*The whore and gambler by the state licensed*", or "*The questioner who sits so sly*", or "*The wanton boy who kills the fly*", or well nigh any of the things mentioned in this poem, "*Auguries of Innocence*."

He did, upon the other hand, hold that "Innocence" or the state of youthful poetic imagination was none other than to "see a world in a grain of sand" and "a heaven in a wild flower." Neither Mr. Rossetti nor Mr. Shepherd believed Blake to use words with philosophical precision, but held him a vague dreamer carried away by his imagination, and may well have never given two thoughts to anything except the imaginative charm of the title. We have already seen how Mr. W. M. Rossetti tacked on to "The Garden of Love" two verses which Blake had clearly marked off as a separate poem. In this case, too, there was probably a line drawn between the first quatrain and the rest of the poem, and even if there were not, the internal evidence is itself conclusive. The editor has, therefore, printed the "Auguries of Innocence" as a poem by itself, and called the lines thus separated from them "Proverbs", as that is a title used by Blake in "The Marriage of Heaven and Hell" for short gnomic sayings of the kind.

*In a Myrtle Shade.* Page 103.—The poem printed is the final version chosen by Blake, but the MS. book contains two other versions which are not uninteresting. The first should be compared with the poem quoted in the notes to "Infant Sorrow." It is as follows :—

To a lovely myrtle bound,  
Blossoms showering all around

O how weak and weary I  
Underneath my myrtle lie,  
Like to dung upon the ground,  
Underneath my myrtle bound.

Why should I be bound to thee,  
O my lovely myrtle tree ?  
Love, free love, cannot be bound  
To any tree that grows on ground.

Oft my myrtle sighed in vain,  
To behold my heavy chain ;  
Oft my father saw us sigh,  
And laughed at our simplicity.

So I smote him, and his gore  
 Stained the roots my myrtle bore ;  
 But the time of youth is fled,  
 And grey hairs are on my head.

The second version is :—

#### TO MY MYRTLE.

Why should I be bound to thee,  
 O my lovely myrtle tree ?  
 Love, free love, cannot be bound  
 To any tree that grows on ground.  
 To a lovely myrtle bound,  
 Blossom showering all around,  
 Underneath my myrtle bound,  
 O how weak and weary I  
 Underneath my myrtle lie.

There is written beside these versions, in pencil a stanza, now almost illegible, of which the following words can be made out :—

Deceit to seeming      \*      \*      \*  
 \*      \*      \*      \*      refined  
 To everything but interest blind,  
 And      \*      \*      \*      fetters every mind,  
 And forges fetters of the mind.

We give this fragment, because it was the origin of a stanza interpolated in Gilchrist's book in the middle of the poem I call "Freedom and Captivity." It was no doubt more legible than at present when Mr. D. G. Rossetti copied it out, and the word that looks more like "seeming" may perhaps be really "secrecy." His reading, too, of the lines, which are now quite illegible, is probably to be trusted. His version is as follows :—

" Deceit to secrecy inclined  
 Moves, lawful, courteous and refined,  
 To everything but interest blind,  
 And forges fetters for the mind."

*The Two Thrones.* Page 104.—This poem, which is given no title by Blake, is called "Mammon," and is much edited in Mr. W. M. Rossetti's edition. It is here given exactly as in the MS. book.

*The Two Kinds of Riches.* Page 105.—The MS book gives no title.

*The Grey Monk.* Page 109.—This poem was originally intended, as the MS. book shows, to have been the latter half of a poem of fourteen stanzas, which began with the line, "I saw a monk of Constantine." Blake changed this first line into "I saw a monk of Charlemagne", made a few other alterations here and there, and divided the poem into two parts. To the first half of four stanzas he added three stanzas, and printed it in the preface to chap. lii. of "Jerusalem" (see page 201). The second half he left without change or addition. The arrangement of the verses in the Aldine edition is quite arbitrary. Mr. Rossetti has made the second stanza in Blake's MS. the third in his version, and the third the fourth, and the fourth the fifth, and the fifth the seventh, and the seventh the ninth, and left out Blake's own ninth stanza altogether. He has also imported a stanza from "The Monk of Charlemagne", and made it the second stanza. Mr. Rossetti made no secret of his transposition and suppression, so that no great blame attaches to him in this matter. He had to introduce Blake to an unwilling generation, and thought it best to lop off many an obtrusive knot and branch.

*The Everlasting Gospel.* Page 110.—Mr. Rossetti has by a slip of the pen claimed to give this poem "in full" (see Aldine edition, page 144), and has not only not done so, but has given passages out of the order intended by Blake, and printed words here and there which are not in Blake at all. The poem is not given in full in the present book; for it is not possible to do so without many repetitions, for Blake never made a final text. The MS. book contains three different versions of a large portion of the poem, and it is not possible to keep wholly to any one of these without sacrificing many fine passages. Blake left, however, pretty clear directions for a great part of the text-making, and these directions were ignored by Mr. Rossetti. The short fragment which begins the poem both in the present and in the Aldine text was probably intended to be a private dedication apparently to Stothard,

and not a part of the poem at all. The present editor follows Mr. Rossetti in leaving out two ungainly lines about the length of Stothard's nose and the shortness of Blake's (see "Works of William Blake", vol. ii, page 44). Had Blake ever printed the dedication he also would doubtless have suppressed these lines. The poem was intended by him to begin with the lines which open "Was Jesus humble, or did He give any proofs of humility?" for he has written the title above them. Mr. Rossetti puts these lines almost at the very end. There are two other versions of the first part of the poem, and passages are here added from one of these versions. There still remain two fragments, the one is marked by Blake as containing "94 lines", though later additions slightly increased its length, and the other contains 48 lines, and is printed on a slip of paper at the end of the book. There is a mark at the foot of the "94 line" fragment signifying that it is to follow the lines over which Blake had written the title. It begins, "Was Jesus chaste", and ends, "For dust and clay is the serpent's meat, That never was meant for man to eat." The 48 line fragment begins, "Was Jesus born of a virgin pure", and ends, "God's righteous law that lost its prey." There still remains a couplet, "I am sure this Jesus will not do Either for Christian or for Jew." Blake marks it to follow the "94 lines", but this mark may have been made before the writing of the lines beginning "Was Jesus born of a virgin pure", for certainly its place is at the end of all. There are also a few fragmentary lines here and there of whose place no indication is given. All the fragments are given separately in "The Works of William Blake."

*To Nobodaddy.* Page 120.—Printed by Mr. Rossetti without Blake's quaint title. In a later version Blake changed the last line to "Gains females' loud applause."

*Cupid.* Page 122.—The MS. book gives the following fifth stanza :—

'Twas the Greeks' love of war  
Turned Cupid into a boy,  
And woman into a statue of stone :  
Away flew every joy.

*Spectre and Emanation.* Page 129.—Mr. Dante Rossetti read this as primarily a love poem, and was led by this mistake

into calling it "Broken Love." Blake gives no title, but "Spectre and Emanation" is his technical expression for reason and emotion, active and passive, masculine and feminine, past and future, body and soul, and all the other duads of his complex system. Both Mr. Dante Gabriel Rossetti in *Gilchrist's Life of Blake*, and Mr. W. M. Rossetti in the Aldine, adopt an arrangement of the verses not to be found in the MS. book.

The verses in the text are those numbered by Blake as part of the poem. There are, however, certain other verses which were apparently rejected by him. They are as follows:—

O'er my sins thou dost sit and moan,  
Hast thou no sins of thine own?  
O'er my sins thou dost sit and weep,  
And lull thy own sins fast asleep.

What transgressions I commit  
Are for thy transgression fit:  
They thy harlots, thou their slave;  
And thy bed becomes their grave.

Poor, pale, pitiable form  
That I follow in a storm!  
Iron tears and groans of lead  
Bind around my aching head.

*Los the Terrible.* Page 136.—This extract from a letter to Mr. Butts, dated November, 1802, and described as having been "composed above a twelve month ago, while walking from Felpham to Levant, to meet my sister", has no title in the original. "Los the Terrible" describes the subject of the poem, which is Los in his malevolent rather than in his more usual benevolent aspect.

*Tiriel.* Page 147.—The style of the poem, which resembles rather that of "The Mental Traveller" than the more vehement and broken style of the later prophetic poems, makes it clear that "Tiriel" belongs to an earlier period than any other of the prophetic books. It was probably followed by "The Ghost of Abel!" Mt. Rossetti says, "the handwriting appears to me to belong to no late period of his life. This character of handwriting prevails up to near the close of the poem. With the

words (in section 8), "I am Tiriel, King of the West", a new and less precise kind of handwriting begins; clearly indicating, I think, that Blake, after an interval of some years, took up the poem and finished it, perhaps in much more summary fashion than he at first intended." The style of the later lines seems to the present writer to be much later than the style of the rest of the poem. It is more directly mystical, more of a direct appeal from the soul of Blake to the soul of the reader, and much more wholly dependent upon mystical knowledge for its interest. The rest of the poem has a certain interest and meaning as a story, but this latter part is as purely mystical as "Europe", or "America", or "Jerusalem." It is symbolical rather than allegorical.

*Thel.* Page 169.—This poem was engraved in 1789. The engraved copy begins "The daughters of Mne Seraphim", Blake having apparently thought of writing "The daughters of Mnetha", Mnetha being the name given in his system to the Mother of All. The letters "Mne" are scratched out in the Bodleian copy, and it is possible that Blake got into the habit of reading "Mne" as "the", and of so giving the rhythm the syllable it requires.

*The Marriage of Heaven and Hell.* Page 176.—This poem was engraved in 1790, and is a reply to the then recently translated "Heaven and Hell" of Swedenborg.

*Visions of the Daughters of Albion.* Page 194.—This poem was engraved in 1793, and is not only one of the most beautiful but one of the most subtle and difficult of "the prophetic books."

*Ahania.* Page 207.—This poem was engraved in 1795. There is a copy, the only one extant, of Blake's edition, in the Library of Lord Houghton.

*Vala.* Page 218.—This poem was never engraved by Blake. It was probably written during the last three or four years of the century. The manuscript was given by Blake to his friend Linnell, the landscape painter, but at what date is not now known. The extracts given are from the second and eighth books respectively.

*Jerusalem.* Page 221.—It is dated 1804, but Blake was probably at work upon it both before and after that date.

*Milton.* Page 233.—Also dated 1804, but like "Jerusalem", probably not finished until a later date. It was originally intended to run to twelve books, but Blake finished it in two.

*On his Picture of the Canterbury Pilgrims.* Page 239.—From the Descriptive Catalogue which was published in 1809.

*Identity.* Page 250.—From a number of disordered notes in the MS. book which seem to have been intended as an introduction to his description of his picture of "The Last Judgment."

*Minute Knowledge.* Page 251.—From Blake's sequel to his description of the picture of "The Last Judgment."

*The Nature of a Last Judgment.* Page 251.—From the same source with the last.

*Why Men enter Heaven.* Page 252. From the same source with the last.

*Learning without Imagination.* Page 253.—From the description, in the Descriptive Catalogue, of the picture of "A Spirit vaulting from a Cloud."

*Form and Substance are One.* Page 253.—From the scraps of a "Public Address" which are scattered about the MS. book, and which were printed by Gilchrist in a somewhat arbitrary order.

*Good and Evil.*—Page 253. From the sequel to his description of the picture of "The Last Judgment."

*The Clearness of Vision.* Page 254.—From the description in the Descriptive Catalogue, of his picture "The Bard from Gray."

*Outline in Art and Life.* Page 254.—From the description, in the Descriptive Catalogue, of "Ruth—a Drawing."

*The Tree of Good and Evil.* Page 255. From the sequel to his description of the picture of "The Last Judgment." It is omitted in Gilchrist perhaps because Blake himself drew a line through it. It was probably objected to by Blake simply because it added to the obscurity, without greatly helping the argument, of his "sequel", and not because he disapproved of it in itself, for it states more shortly and explicitly than elsewhere a fundamental conception of his.

*There is no Natural Religion, I. II.* Pages 255, 256.—From the engraved, but undated, and illustrated tractates.

THE END.





# Morley's Universal Library.

*Crown 8vo, red cloth, neat, each 1s.*

- A KEMPIS** (Thomas): Of the Imitation of Christ. 318 pp.
- AESCHYLUS**: Plays, tr. by POTTER. 288 pp.
- ARISTOPHANES**: Plays, tr. by FRERE. 282 pp.
- ARISTOTLE**: On Government, tr. by ELLIS. 282 pp.
- BACON**: Essays. 308 pp.
- BOCCACCIO**: Decameron. 312 pp.
- BURKE**: Two Speeches and Two Letters. 284 pp.
- Burlesque Plays and Poems. 320 pp.
- BUTLER**: Analogy of Religion. 320 pp.
- BUTLER**: Hudibras. 288 pp.
- CAVENDISH**: Life of Wolsey. 284 pp.
- CERVANTES**: Don Quixote. 2 vols.
- CHAMBERS**: Natural History of Creation, 286 pp.
- Chronicle of the Cid, tr. by R. SOUTHEY. 320 pp.
- COBBETT**: Advice to Young Men. 286 pp.
- COLERIDGE**: Table Talk. 298 pp.
- CROKER**: Popular Songs of Ireland. 320 pp.
- CUNNINGHAM**: Traditional Tales. 288 pp.
- DANTE**: Divine Comedy, tr. by LONGFELLOW.
- Banquet; tr. 286 pp.
- DEFOE**: Journal of the Plague Year. 316 pp.
- DE QUINCEY**: Confessions of an Opium-Eater, etc. 316 pp.
- DRAUGHTON**: Barons' Wars, etc. 288 pp.
- EDGEWORTH**: Stories of Ireland. 288 pp.
- ELLWOOD**: History of. By Himself. 288 pp.
- EMERSON**: Essays, Representative Men, Society and Solitude. 288 pp.
- EURIPIDES**: Plays; tr. 3 vols. 286, 320, 288 pp.
- Fables and Proverbs from the Sanskrit. 278 pp.
- Famous Pamphlets. 316 pp.
- FITZGERALD**: Miscellanies (Omar Khayyam, Polonius, Euphranor, Salaman, etc.). 256 pp.
- Six Dramas of Calderon, tr. 244 pp.
- FROUDE**: The Nemesis of Faith. 160 pp.

**Morley's Universal Library.—continued.**

**GOETHE:** Faust. Part I: with MARLOWE'S Faustus. 316 pp.

— Faust. Part II. 288 pp.

**GOLDSMITH:** Vicar of Wakefield, Plays, and Poems. 256 pp.

**HARRINGTON.** Commonwealth of Oceana. 282 pp.

**HERRICK:** Hesperides. 320 pp.

**HOBBS:** Leviathan. 320 pp.

**HOMER:** Iliad, tr. by CHAPMAN. 220 pp.

**HOOKE:** Ecclesiastical Polity. 288 pp.

**Ideal Commonwealths.** 284 pp.

**JONSON:** Plays and Poems. 320 pp.

**LAMB:** Essays of Elia. 288 pp.

**LEWIS:** Tales of Terror and Wonder. 284 pp.

**LQCKE:** On Civil Government. 320 pp.

**MACHIAVELLI:** The Prince. 320 pp.

**Mediaeval Tales.** 288 pp.

**Miscellany,\* A.** 272 pp.

**MOLIÈRE:** Plays from. By DRYDEN, WYCHERLEY, FIELDING, etc.

**PEELE:** Plays and Poems. 288 pp.

**PRAED:** Essays. 280 pp.

**RABELAIS:** Gargantua. 2 vols. Bks. I-II, 320 pp.; Bks. III-V, 320 pp.

**SCHILLER:** Poems and Ballads, tr. by LYTON. 384 pp.

**SCOTT:** Demonology and Witchcraft. 320 pp.

**SHERIDAN:** Plays, 320 pp.

**SOPHOCLES:** Plays, tr. by FRANCKLIN. 320 pp.

**SOUTHEY:** Life of Nelson. 282 pp.

**STERNE:** Tristram Shandy. 186 pp.

**THACKERAY:** The Four Georges, with Notes by H. SWAN. 160 pp.

**THOREAU:** Walden, with EMERSON'S *Essay on Thoreau*. 256 pp.

**VIRGIL:** Works, tr. by DRYDEN. 320 pp.

**VOLTAIRE:** *Candide*; and JOHNSON'S *Rasselas*. 288 pp.

**WALKER:** The Original. 316 pp.

**WALTON:** Lives of Donne, Wotton, Hooker, and Herbert. 284 pp.

## The Muses' Library.

A series of scholarly reprints of the works of standard poets, carefully edited—and where desirable, with Introductions—by eminent Specialists: the whole under the editorial supervision of A. H. BULLEN.

- *Pott 8vo, cloth gilt, 1s. net; lambskin gilt, 2s. net per volume.*

• **BLAKE.** Edited by W. B. YEATS.

**BROWNE**, of Tavistock. Edited by GORDON GOODWIN.  
2 vols. [Shortly.]

• **CAREW.** Edited by ARTHUR VINCENT.

**COLERIDGE.** Edited by RICHARD GARNETT, C.B.

**CRASHAW.** With an Introduction by CANON BEECHING.  
[Shortly.]

• **DONNE.** Edited by E. K. CHAMBERS; with an Introduction by PROF. GEORGE SAINTSBURY. 2 vols.

**DRUMMOND**, of Hawthornden. Edited by W. C. WARD. 2 vols.

**GAY.** Edited by JOHN UNDERHILL. 2 vols.

**HERRICK.** Edited by A. POLLARD; with an Introduction by ALGERNON CHARLES SWINBURNE. 2 vols.

**KEATS.** Edited by G. THORN DRURY; with an Introduction by ROBERT BRIDGES. 2 vols.

**MARVELL: Poems.** Edited by G. A. AITKEN.

— **Satires.** Edited by G. A. AITKEN.

**THOMSON, JAMES.** Edited by EDMUND GOSSE.

**VAUGHAN**, the Silurist. Edited by E. K. CHAMBERS; with an Introduction by CANON BEECHING. 2 vols.

**WALLER.** Edited by G. THORN DRURY. 2 vols.

*Others in active preparation.*

# Poets and Poetry of the Nineteenth Century.

Edited by A. H. MILES.

12 vols. *Pott 8vo, cloth gilt, 1s. 6d. net ; lambskin gilt, 2s. 6d. net, per volume.*

A unique and very comprehensive series of specimens of the representative verse of the century, with careful and judicious notices of each poet. The editor has been unusually fortunate in having obtained permission to include in his work a large number of copyright pieces, the absence of which would have destroyed its representative character, and in having in many instances enjoyed the personal counsel and assistance of the poets.

Crabbe to Coleridge. 576 *pages.*

Southey to Shelley. 612 *pages.*

Keats to Lytton. 656 *pages.*

Tennyson to Clough. 688 *pages.*<sup>v</sup>

Kingsley to Thomson. 712 *pages.*

William Morris to Buchanan. 612 *pages.*

Robert Bridges, with other contemporary writers.  
656 *pages.*

Humorous Poets and Poetry. 656 *pages.*

Joanna Baillie to Jean Ingelow. 424 *pages.*

Christina Rossetti to Katharine Tynan. 408  
*pages.*

James Montgomery to Charles Bell. 470 *pages.*

A. L. Waring *to the end.*

The last volume contains an appendix on the minor poets not included in the body of the work.

# The Miniature Reference Library.

FOR THE POCKET, THE DESK, OR THE  
ARMCHAIR.

*Crown 32mo (2 × 2½ in.), imitation morocco,  
each 1s. net.*

*Each volume has been, or is being, prepared with the greatest editorial care, the principal claim put forward by the series consisting of comprehensiveness and accuracy of information, exactitude of printing, and daintiness of appearance. The type used is throughout small, but exceedingly clear; and the paper is Opaque Vellum-paper, or, where the volumes exceed 500 pp. Drury India paper.*

**Abbreviations, Dictionary of.**

**Christian Names, Male and Female.**

**Debater's and Chairman's Handbook.**

**Dictionary Appendix.**

**Dictionary of the English Language.**

**Dictionary: English-French**

**Dictionary: French-English**

**Discount, Commission, and Brokerage Tables.**

**Five Thousand Words frequently mis-spelt.**

**Gazeteer, The Miniature.**

**Historical Allusions and Facts.**

**Mottoes and Badges, British and Foreign.**

**My Market Tables. A Guide for Ladies shopping.**

**Phrases and Proverbial Sayings.**

**Proverbs, British and Foreign.**

**Pseudonyms and Nicknames.**

**Quotations, Classical.**

**Who said that? A Dictionary of Famous Sayings, traced to their Sources.**

**Who wrote that? A Dictionary of Famous Quotations, with their Sources.**

**Reader's Companion and Guide.**

**Who did that? A Dictionary of Famous Deeds, Discoveries, Inventions, etc.**

**Who was He? A Dictionary of Biography.**

## Library of Historical Literature.

*Large 8vo, dark green buckram, gilt, with red morocco labels, each 5s*

*The object of this new series is to provide, at an almost nominal price, convenient and well-printed editions of the larger works of established reputation, which are at present available only in several volumes at prices that are prohibitive to most private buyers. The books are being reproduced in their entirety, with all their original notes (if any); and where desirable—fresh notes and Introductions are being added, together with copious indexes.*

THE FIRST VOLUME IS :

**BUCKLE'S History of Civilization.** Edited with all the author's Notes and additional Notes and an Introduction by JOHN M. ROBERTSON, author of *Buckle and His Critics*, etc., and a copious Index. 968 pp.

"Messrs. Routledge are to be congratulated on bringing out Buckle's 'History of Civilization' at a cheap price in one volume. . . . Numerous notes are added by the editor with the object of correcting the matter and bringing it up to date."—*Athenæum*.

"The work is here reproduced in its entirety, with all its notes and many fresh annotations. The new and valuable footnotes added by Mr. Robertson will enhance

the worth of the work."—*Spectator*

"A handsome volume, the type admirably clear and distinct. It will be a boon to many readers to obtain this famous book in so available a form."—*Scotsman*.

"A book that has done its work and set its mark upon the mind of man once and for all. Mr. Robertson's introduction is excellent in tone and judgment."—*Academy*.

**RANKE'S History of the Reformation in Germany,** translated with the author's notes by SARAH AUSTIN, edited with additional notes and an introduction by R. A. JOHNSON, M.A., and a copious Index.

**PEPYS'S Diary,** with the notes by LORD BRAYBROOKE; a verbatim reprint of the edition of 1848-9, with a copious Index.

**BACON'S Complete Philosophical Works,** with the *Essays, New Atlantis*, etc., containing all the original notes of J. SPEDDING, R. L. ELLIS, and D. D. HEATH, the whole edited, with additional notes and an introduction by JOHN M. ROBERTSON.

**CARLYLE'S History of the French Revolution,** 808 pages, with 32 fine portraits and plates.

**SISMONDI'S History of the Italian Republics;** edited by Dr. BOULTING. [*In prep.*]











